

# SATAN'S GOVERNMENT

By: Michael Joachim Lucas

## Section 1 - Introduction

This book is written from a religious viewpoint. The basic assumption on which the book is based is that the bible is the Word of God and that the bible applies to our modern day and age.

There are no human solutions presented in this book. The reader should know that the only solution the author will present is the solution which the bible presents - the return of Christ.

What then, is the purpose of the book? It is a warning intended to show the reader how the events and trends of this age are leading to certain disaster.

There is a danger in the present material comfort we enjoy. This comfort tends to allow us to overlook signals and signs which should be making us change our lives. Earthquakes, floods, tornadoes, hurricanes, volcanic eruptions, terrorism, bombings, wars, chemical and biological weapons. These things are a serious threat, and yet the present system we live in grinds along without any changes. There is a reason for this: The system we live in is engineered to destroy us. The system of governments, banks, corporations, media agencies, computer technology, and even the modern education system, is an intelligent, coordinated effort to destroy us. And it is orchestrated by Satan the devil, through occult and secret societies, who conduct the affairs of the world through unwitting politicians and corporate profit agendas.

This is not a statement which will make it through the paradigm filters of the average reader. Talk of Armageddon, conspiracies, satanic cults, etc., are all classified by society's collective mind as the fringe, the paranormal.

Real life consists for most people of far more immediate threats, like paying the bills, advancing in one's job, passing school exams, and getting a good parking spot at the office. Unfortunately, the time is upon us when none of these things will matter. All the "sensible" concerns of everyday life are about to become totally meaningless. As it is written:

They will throw their silver into the streets, and their gold will be an unclean thing. Their silver and gold will not be able to save them in the day of the LORD's wrath.

Ezekial 7:19

It is difficult to envision that the seemingly stable North American culture could be overturned. That is because for most of us, we have not been exposed directly to war and disaster. Such things are only images on TV. They happen to other people in far away places.

But we are about to be consumed by the most horrifying and violent events in history. These events are foretold in the bible.

This book describes what is wrong with our world. I feel that no book or documentary in modern times has addressed the question of what is wrong with the world from a spiritual viewpoint. Every discussion of world problems seems to be focused on very narrow subject matter, such as the economy or environmentalism for example. I do not feel that such limited discussions are useful, and I think they actually obscure the real issue, which is this: **Who is in control of the present age and what is the agenda driving the events of this world?**

I have never read any book or heard any speaker address this question from the standpoint of religion combined with an analysis of technological and economic factors. That is the aim of this book. I want

to discuss what is fundamentally wrong with the world, and show how every modern development of our age is used to further an agenda which can be traced back to the fallen angel who is Satan the devil.

I struggled for years with the question of whether it was even possible to write such a book, given the enormity of the subject. There are so many historical developments and social trends which play a role in the story. How can such a story be organized and told in a cohesive manner? Finally I decided to go ahead with the project based solely on my faith in God and my gut instinct. The result is the book you are reading.

The basic premise on which I base my work can be found in one simple scripture:

"No good tree bears bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit. Each tree is recognized by its own fruit."

Luke 6:43-44

The words are those of Christ. The concept that we can determine the merit of something by the results it produces is the basis of my whole investigation, research and writing.

I believe that we have allowed ourselves to become trapped by a system which takes away the joy from our lives and forces us to live in an unnatural and unfulfilling way. I believe that this unnatural form of life is being reinforced through the media, for the purpose of maintaining the dominant position of the government, banks and large corporations, who work together for a common and sinister goal. I do not believe that we live in a democratic, free market economy, but rather our economy and "democratic process" is manipulated in every respect, and the illusion of democracy and a free market is created and sustained by those in power. This triumvirate of banks, government and large corporations has complete control over the media, which is used to maintain the illusion of a free society.

A person chooses to believe whatever they want to believe. You can choose to believe the version of reality which is displayed on the news, or you can question it. This book is written for those who question the standard, mainstream, scientific version of reality which is flogged in newspapers and on CNN. You then, have a choice to make. Do you want to understand truth, which Christ has promised will set you free (John 8:32), or do you want to believe the comfortable lies which now surround you, which caress you gently and rock you to sleep at night? The awakening to truth is not comfortable, just as it is often uncomfortable to get up on a cold dark morning, but life awaits those with the courage to face each day. It is the unknown which you must resolve to assault. You must resolve this to such a degree that you are even prepared to die for it, since, once you know what is really going on in this world, you become an enemy of this world, and your life will never be the same.

So then, make your decision.

How long halt ye between two opinions?

### A Foundation for Belief in Conspiracies

In times past, people were suspicious of their rulers. This was because, lacking a mass media, it was rumor which conveyed information, and rumor has no respect for authority.

In our world today, it is the media which we rely upon for our information, and even rumors have become subservient to the mass media. In those places of the world which lack the electronic infrastructure with which to convey the mass media, rumors continue, and governments seek to control the population through violent force. In nations such as ours today, the power of the media has become such that the government is able to control us so effectively that violent force is no longer required. As

**a result of this lack of violent oppression by government, we have been deluded into believing that we live in a democracy.**

One element of the media's focus over the last hundred years has been to discredit any theory which can be classified as a "conspiracy." As a result many people have come to view conspiracy theories with suspicion, rather than viewing government with suspicion. This is a very strange reversal of human opinion, and it is important to note that this is a very recent development in the history of mankind. Conspiracies have driven political direction since the beginning of civilization, and are the rule rather than the exception. It is a testament to the power of modern media that over the course of the last hundred years, a carefully controlled media has been able to condition the population into the belief that conspiracies are the last resort of those citizens who are either paranoid or unable to explain their own failures by any other means.

We need, therefore, to establish the true historical background of conspiracies, so that the reader can view the matter from the perspective of historical fact rather than the highly politicized modern mood. One of the most highly respected historians of our century, Carroll Quigley, wrote of the historical developments leading to the modern control of the media by political powers. In his book, "Tragedy and Hope", he explains that newspapers have been under the control of those with political agendas since 1890, and have been used for manipulating public opinion to support foreign wars. His book also gives the history of the formation of a secret society in 1891 which has influenced governments and world affairs ever since. The groundwork for conspiracies is well documented, and the reader should not be so simple minded as to think that conspiracies are the fabrication of unstable minds, when solid historical documentation supports their existence throughout human civilization.

Another point to consider is this: Why does the media in general discount conspiracy theories so consistently? If the media is not controlled, as I say it is, then would not each editor of each newspaper respond to each theory independently, and would this not result in a wide variation of the treatment of such theories? But this is not the case, and the media is very well coordinated in discounting conspiracy theory. This can only be considered as further proof that the media is centrally controlled.

The greatest hindrance the average person has in learning the truth about the world is his inability to put present developments into historical perspective. This is to say that lack of historical knowledge makes it hard for the average reader to step outside of the paradigms of his era, and this in turn makes it difficult to take a truly objective approach to studying historical fact. This is an important point simply because the present day manifestation of those events which many now regard as conspiracies are the outcome of secret societies which began one hundred years ago, at precisely the time when mass media was becoming a powerful social force. In fact, it is the author's opinion that without mass media, the plans of these secret societies would have never become successful.

### The Age of Illusion

If there is one theme which I put forth in this book it is this: That we live under a spell. And this spell is the illusion that human life and human problems are of a material nature and must be addressed by technological or scientific solutions. To this I object, since my contention is that all of our serious present issues are of a spiritual nature. To the critic of this standpoint I will concede that there is a place for scientific and technological work, and in fact since we live in a material world we must deal with physical reality. This I do not dispute. Rather what I suggest is that while we are busily pursuing materialistic concerns we are further led down the "garden path" into the false belief that every problem should be addressed by technological efforts. Increasingly, we are being told that to think otherwise is

fanatical or even dangerous to the well being of society, and I suggest that we are presently in danger of a totalitarian government, since we are carefully and steadily being told what is suitable for discussion, what is acceptable, what is "healthy." The system is trying to suppress public discussion among citizens and channel all such discussions into a media controlled debate. How can I justify such an outlandish claim? I am suggesting that the present world order, consisting of governments and government controlled media, banks and corporations, are orchestrated by evil - indeed satanic - forces, and that a totalitarian authority structure is in the works. This totalitarian structure is moving rapidly towards the point where any discussion or idea which does not agree with the mainstream, sanctioned, scientific viewpoint is considered "dangerous to the public good." I ask the reader to simply look around and watch the news and read the newspapers, and consider for himself if it is not a one-sided viewpoint which is being offered. Do not all the news agencies present exactly the same version of reality? Is the spiritual dimension discussed in the mainstream media? No, it is not, even though the majority of North Americans believe in God. If the news media indeed represents the views of "mainstream America" one could not find evidence of this by watching the news. I suggest that we are being brainwashed into a pre-engineered interpretation of world reality and that this represents a false religion, which is being crammed down our throats. This false religion is that of secular humanism, or atheism. It is the belief that there is no God and no Devil - no good and no evil - and that there is no absolute measure of right and wrong, that all problems must be examined in the context of scientific investigation and the political process. Such scientific investigation is itself guided by political interests, and the political interests are in turn disguised under the false mask of "democracy". What I am saying about our political process is that no matter how we vote in the polls, the interests of our masters will be protected by the system which guarantees that all political parties which make it into office will continue to propagate the standard version of government. Although we (Canada and the US) are, by comparison with the rest of the world, still the most democratic and free market nations, we are rapidly losing this free market as our economy is increasingly dominated by banks and large corporations. While we have been led to believe that the massive corporations which control our economy are the natural outcome of the free market, this is not the case, and in fact free market forces would never produce the inefficient and bureaucratic corporations we have today. Such corporations are the result of government and banking activities which seek to control the economy and our lives. This is, in short, the conspiracy viewpoint taken to its most "paranoid" conclusion. But I ask that the reader who undertakes to venture into this subject should make a pact with himself to consider all matters objectively. For if the reader is content with the world order as it presently exists, then it is unlikely he or she will have an interest in examining the trends which are analyzed in this book.

While the media presents a standard version of reality, the author suggests that until we understand the cause of our problems from a spiritual viewpoint, we will remain blinded by the false picture of reality which we are being shown.

What is the interpretation of reality which we are encouraged to believe by the mainstream media? And what is the interpretation which our children are taught at school? It is that there is no God (or that God is nothing more than a "symbol of faith" which exists in the human emotional plane) and that we, as beings evolved from the cosmic sludge, must become the masters of our destiny. We are not to put our faith in God but we are instead to put our faith in science, technology, and human ingenuity. Whether it is nuclear war or AIDS or asteroids, we are told that we must organize ourselves as a species to cope with the threat. Such a goal appears to some to sound very noble, for it is the anthem "We Shall Prevail" - the anthem of secular humanism. Through courage and determination and hard work we shall overcome whatever comes our way.

This interpretation of reality is simply inconsistent with the Christian viewpoint. The Christian interpretation sees man's plight as resulting from a failure to follow God from the very beginning (the

Garden of Eden) and the solution being salvation through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Am I saying it is wrong to attempt to make the world better by hard work and scientific insight? Of course not. I am saying that when the scientific approach to problem solving is held up as the only viable pursuit for man, then we are in grave danger of losing our perspective.

Now I have spoken of a conspiracy to project this false religion through the media. But that is only one aspect of the problem. The other side of this matter has to do with how we react to this false interpretation of reality. For in any deception there must be a deceiver as well as the one who is deceived. Therefore we have the responsibility of guarding ourselves against the widespread onslaught of media viewpoints which seek to sever our umbilical cord to God. There are those who consider it a great service to humanity to free us of our "delusions" about God and salvation. The secular viewpoint is often manifested as the realization that religion is merely a form of mysticism which people utilize as a means of coping with the horrors of reality. The secular humanists can therefore argue that so long as we rely on a religious faith instead of a scientific approach to solving mankind's problems, we can never make any progress. But we who are of the Christian faith must reject the secular humanist interpretation of the world and we must see it for what it is: a false religion which is orchestrated by the devil, and governmental powers are enlisted to further its aims in a system not unlike Nazism. Such a system is already in the works, and we are soon to see its unfolding. The reader who finds this to be unbelievable should study into the documented history of the Nazi ideology which was obsessed with a plan to create a type of super human who would rule the world. This was to be achieved through genetic engineering as well as "educational" means. Hitler hated Christianity, for he felt that the Christian doctrine promoted "weakness" and a giving up of the will to live. The Nazi ideology was to form a new order of human which would be kings of the world and would relegate inferior races as slaves. This ideology is alive today, for it originates from demonic powers which still infest the minds of men.

Why do I bring up such dark subjects? Am I just trying to scare you? Is it possible that the Nazi ideology did not end with the second world war and is in fact still playing a role today? It does indeed play a role, and that is in the form of demonic powers which still work to mislead mankind into the false religion which the Nazis promoted, and this false religion is that of the glorification of mankind through scientific accomplishment. Such a viewpoint has no concern with good or evil, but is concerned only with attaining its purpose. Perhaps I should not say that it is not concerned with good or evil, for it is indeed concerned with evil - yet it sees that which we consider evil as simply the necessary convulsions of a world which is to be remade in the image of secular man.

In the attempt to deceive mankind into such a false religion, the methods which are used are again similar to what was used by the Nazis. A common enemy must be found and condemned. In the next manifestation of the Anti Christ this enemy will be the Christian. It is for this reason that the modern media, under the direction of the Anti-Christ, is intent on marginalizing the religious viewpoint. This marginalization takes place in many forms, but is most easily achieved through the school system and the mainstream media news agencies. For as we watch the news we look to the news reporters to interpret not only the events but even how we should react to them. In the same manner it is the school system which, from the earliest years of a child's development, seeks to imbed itself as the child's mother and father. The system has already partially removed the influence of the parents from the child by means of the modern workday, and therefore the children are in the hands of the system, which can "correct" any form of silly religious ideas the child might have. My critics may contend that we are all free to send our children to religious private schools, and thereby there is a place for secular education. To this I would answer that private schooling is not an option for most people and indeed neither is home schooling, since most of us are bound by financial constraints and the time constraints of the workday. As a result the system knows that it can make progress despite any attempts at home

schooling or private religious schools, since the majority will utilize the public schools which they are compelled to pay for through taxation. Am I trying to build a case for a religious public school system? That is not the point of my discussion. I am only trying to point out the way the satanic system is working. How each individual Christian family handles the problem of public schooling is up to them. The author sends his children to public school but also teaches them religious matters in the family environment. Therefore I am not condemning public school teachers or officials. I am simply saying that when the public school system is controlled by the government, and when the government has an anti-religious agenda, then it is only to be expected that there will be an attempt to gradually remove religion from the minds of our children, and it is our responsibility as parents to recognize this and to counter it. The individual teachers and officials cannot be held to account for this since the subject of religion in schools has long ago risen to the level of Federal Government control and therefore is no longer in the hands of teachers or even regional school administrators. The teachers and administrators may be religious or they may be secular, but in either case they are compelled to follow the guidelines set out for them. So once again, I ask the reader to make the distinction between the grave accusations of satanic influence which I have made and the accountability of all those of us who labour under the system. We cannot hold to account the individuals who work to support their families, even if they may be in some remote way serving an evil system. For the bible teaches us that we are all to some extent enslaved, for now, by the world and we can only take very limited steps against it:

<sup>12</sup> Tax collectors also came to be baptized. "Teacher," they asked, "what should we do?" <sup>13</sup> "Don't collect any more than you are required to," he told them. <sup>14</sup> Then some soldiers asked him, "And what should we do?"

He replied, "Don't extort money and don't accuse people falsely - be content with your pay."

Luke 3:12-14

Notice that soldiers were not commanded to forsake their profession, neither were tax collectors. For we are all compelled to make a living. So the reader should not presume that I am suggesting all those who work in areas which may be used by the system are bad people and should quit their jobs. This does not solve anything. All I am doing is pointing out that there is such a systematic assault on the Christian and we must be aware of it, and we must counter it to the extent we are able to. The rest is in God's hands. For we cannot save ourselves. So let it be clear that when I condemn the systematic assault on religious belief, I do so with the full realization that all of us are pawns in it to one extent or another, by virtue of the fact that we have all been compelled to work under the authority of others and thereby to further their aims. Even if we do not work for the government and even if we are not directly employed by powerful interests, we are nevertheless subject to the system as it stands, and this recognition is the first step in understanding our predicament.

It is not any kind of alternative human political or social movement that is being promoted in this book. The author believes that the only solution to our problems is the return of Christ. This book is simply preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of God, albeit in a form which may appear rather convoluted. For it is the author's conviction that traditional means of religious evangelism are not sufficient to adequately put forth the Gospel in the modern age, which is an age of unprecedented deception and unprecedented concentration of political and economic power. That being the case, the author seeks to interpret the events of our "present world order" from the biblical perspective, including Christian doctrine and Apocalyptic prophesy. For it is in the Apocalyptic prophesies (the book of Revelation) that we see the most profound manifestation of the secular-humanist outlook. It is not a coincidence that at this crucial point in time, with the return of Christ imminent, that the powers serving Satan are striving so desperately to manipulate our world view and to separate us from a religious interpretation of events. For if mankind can be deceived into the false belief that all the terrible disasters and events

which are marking this era of humanity are not the prophesied events which shall precede the return of Christ, but are simply scientifically explained aberrations of nature, or the result of a few isolated madmen, then indeed the stage is set for the final and critical deception, and that is the rejection of Christ at his return, by a world which has been deceived into believing that there is no Christ.

The author makes the following claim: That the satanic powers, working through the worldly powers, are purposefully suppressing a religious interpretation of present world events, and creating a false religion of secular humanism, with the ultimate goal of denying Christ at his return to earth.

**It is the goal of satanic powers and those enlisted in the service of evil to deceive mankind into rejecting Christ when He returns to establish the Kingdom of God.**

Free Market Economy?

While we are on the subject of illusions, what should we make of our present western economy? Are we living in a free market? The author suggests that the media has reinforced the false belief that we live in a free market, when in fact our economy is dominated by the government, the banks and large corporations. A free market would exist if there were no taxes and no banks, and if everyone had to produce goods and services by their own effort and ingenuity. In our present system, by contrast, banks lend money by virtue of the fact that they are the banks (contrary to public perception, banks do not lend out the money they have on deposit from their depositors - else the depositors would not be able to withdraw their deposits!). This money is lent out preferentially to large corporations, who pay the lowest interest rates and are able to borrow enough money to undertake initiatives which the rest of us cannot. For example, an individual cannot usually borrow enough money to buy a modern factory. The governments tax the large corporations at one rate and the rest of us at another. Also, if the corporation gets into financial trouble, the government will often bail it out. This is not an option for the rest of us.

But these are minor points in comparison to the main story of how corporations and banks have come to dominate the economy. War, and in particular the first and second world wars, presented opportunities which the banks, governments and corporations used to make themselves the ultimate controllers of our destiny. With the war came the necessity to impose taxes on the citizens which were then used to pay the corporations who made munitions and war machinery. This was compounded by the inflation of the money supply to further fund the war effort, as well as massive government borrowing from the banks. As a result there was not only a massive transfer of wealth from individuals to corporations, but a continuing liability on the part of the taxpayer to pay the interest on the war debt. So the banks and corporations profited greatly from the war, and became the controllers of the economy. Without the wars, there would never have been such a transfer of wealth to corporations, nor would the government have been able to justify taxes.

**The author's claim is that our present corporate - dominated economy is not the natural outcome of free market forces, but rather it is the result of governments, banks and large corporations conspiring to profit from war.**

Business as Usual

The fixation with the stock market is part of this deception. By continually glorifying the role of the stock market, the media keeps our attention focused away from the real source of our problems and

keeps us deluded in the belief that the system created by banks and corporations is the only reality.

The danger we face in blindly following along with this media orchestrated obsession is that it distracts us from what is really going on. The stock market and Wall Street are not the center of the universe. In the final analysis, the artificial money supply and stock market mean nothing. The bible warns us that money will prove to be worthless in the coming time of disaster:

<sup>19</sup> They will throw their silver into the streets, and their gold will be an unclean thing. Their silver and gold will not be able to save them in the day of the LORD's wrath. They will not satisfy their hunger or fill their stomachs with it, for it has made them stumble into sin.

Ezek 7:19

This scripture warns us that an undue emphasis on the accumulation of wealth is a stumbling block and causes us to sin, because it shifts our focus away from the true source of our sustenance, which is God.

The disasters we are seeing around the world - floods, hurricanes, earth- quakes etc. - will quickly compound our present financial problems, because all these disasters cause financial losses which the insurance companies will no longer be able to afford to cover. When that happens, these insurance companies will declare bankruptcy, and the entire economic system, which is built upon faulty principles, will collapse. We will then be forced to return to a real- istic level of existence and expectations.

The problem with the stock market is that it creates unrealistic expectations on the part of those who invest in it. People expect that if they put money into the stock market, then their money should increase. This is itself a faulty expectation, and is not consistent with the universal laws which God has ordained. Nowhere is it written that people should expect wealth to grow without a corresponding input of human effort, and the stock market is predicated upon growth despite the fact that it does not require any real effort. Although the value of shares are somewhat dependent on the productivity of the companies they represent, the modern stock market is driven almost entirely by the perception of future success, rather than actual economic merit. This is not to say that responsible investors do not perform reality checks such as a given company's orders on the books, asset to debt ratio etc. The author does not mean to imply that all investors are foolish in their expectations. Rather what I am saying is that the stock market as a whole has completely lost perspective, since it attempts to expand wealth at a rate which is unachievable in the context of the limitations of the real world. The stock market is predicated upon the principle that the economy must not only grow continually, but that the rate of growth must increase year after year. This is simply not possible when you live on a finite earth. Growth cannot possibly exceed the actual boundaries of physical resources and human population. The very principles of economic growth are themselves faulty. In actual fact, a natural free market economy is based on much simpler principles than those which are attempted by Wall Street. A natural free market economy is one in which human beings exchange products and services with each other, and wealth is accumulated directly by producing something of value which can be traded with someone else. There is no universal law which guarantees that just because you place your money into some bank or mutual fund company, it will grow. This concept is something human beings invented. It is an example of how we have tried to create a version of reality which is inconsistent with the universal laws which God ordained. Am I saying it is wrong to invest in the stock market? Not necessarily, but I am saying that if you do, you should understand that it is predicated upon human systems, which are inherently faulty. Do not think that just because the media makes it look like every one is wrapped up in this stock market fixation, that therefore it is the basis of life itself. The stock market is a distortion of natural human economics because it is not predicated upon the simple exchange of goods and services between human beings, but is instead based upon the expectation of how things might occur if those in power continue to be in power. This is a very important concept. The stock market is founded upon the



extrapolation of present trends, and if those present trends are disrupted or over-turned, then it will collapse. In essence, I am saying that the stock market is nothing but a giant pyramid scheme - you can do OK by it as long as you are not among the last ones out!

I have said that the stock market distorts the natural flow of human economics. This is apparent from the overly competitive and unhealthy pace of modern commerce. When human beings do business, there is no need for the vicious "take no prisoners" approach practiced today. The only reason why such unhealthy competition is practiced is because the stock market puts such unrealistic pressure on companies to sell more and more. In a natural free market, actual demand for goods and services is enough to maintain a steady flow of business, so that everyone who is willing to work can do well. But the stock market system drives companies to take an overly aggressive approach, under the pretense that this will result in success. But the real result of this, as we can see today, is that it makes the workplace unpleasant and does not result in the long term well being of society or the economy. It is a case of trying to force more work from human beings than they can naturally provide.

### Dark World Rising

We are being engulfed by a police state. The governments of the world, including the governments of Canada and the United States, are now able to monitor and track us using computer technology, security cameras, satellite imaging systems, and even genetic technology. This is not science fiction - it is here now. The governments will always justify the need for this surveillance technology with the excuse that it is necessary for "national security". With the increase in terrorism, any technological surveillance is now deemed acceptable, with the excuse that it is necessary for our own protection. The Police State is already here, but it will get worse. All the computer technology and electronic surveillance technology which has been expanding so rapidly in the last few years has been prepared for the very purpose of creating a police state. With the rise in terrorism, the case has now been made for treating all of us like criminal suspects. Already there are security cameras everywhere watching us. And now, with the advent of electronic commerce, whenever we buy something with debit cards or credit cards, the system can track our actions. There are huge computer data bases on which all this information can be stored. There are now agreements between governments, corporations, banks, police agencies and intelligence agencies to share data about the public and to inter-connect their huge computer data bases so that all information about a person can be accessed instantaneously, and a person can be tracked wherever he goes. The final step, which is coming soon, is to implant electronic chips into human beings, so that they can be tracked and monitored perfectly. This electronic implant will also be used for financial transactions. If you think this is just science fiction, you only need to read the newspaper. An article in the Calgary Herald (Aug 27, 1998) explained that this technology is already here.

The author suggests that all our technology, which has been foisted on us as a "wonderful advance in human achievement", is nothing but a cover for a sinister plan to enslave us. This also includes the computerization of our schools.

There are many other examples of how technology is being used against us. For example, electromagnetic radio waves, such as those used for cellular telephone communications, can cause cancer and affect our moods, causing depression. Could it be that the increase in electromagnetic radio transmissions, which has resulted from the wide scale deployment of cellular telephone systems, could be partially responsible for sicknesses such as depression and cancer?

Another aspect of our present world which is causing health problems is the unreasonable pace of

change. Change is disorienting, and total change is totally disorienting. These days there are so many changes being forced on us that we feel helpless. That is the goal. When people make changes of their own initiative and for their own benefit, these changes are fulfilling because they make us feel that we are in control. When changes are forced upon us we are made to feel that we do not have any control over our lives, and we lose hope. The destruction of hope is a major tactic in the satanic war against humanity. Hope is what caused people to prevail in the face of adversity. If you take away hope, you can break down the individual's spirit.

When we look at the big picture - the combined effect of all the various technological assaults on our freedoms, our mental and physical health - it is clear that this is a planned assault. Take for example the degradation and poisoning of our food supply. Most of the food we eat is made by large corporations who put chemicals in our foods. Even genetic manipulation of the vegetables, fruits and animal meat that we eat is now occurring. This breaks down our health. The author suggests that the governments are intentionally allowing this assault on our minds and our bodies. The pharmaceutical industry makes a great deal of money from our health problems, and profits from every ailment, whether it is depression or impotence or cancer. Now the government is even restricting us from using certain natural herbal remedies, so that we are forced to rely on pharmaceutical drugs.

**The governments, banks, and corporations are a triumvirate of powers which work together to control us. They want to track our every move, control our lives, keep us financially dependent, and manipulate our thoughts.**

**Most importantly, the author suggests that such a wide ranging and coordinated assault on humanity cannot possibly be a result of human organizations alone. The mastermind behind the whole "conspiracy" is Satan the devil. The extent of the coordination is too complex and too effective to be the result of human intelligence. Only super-human intelligence's can orchestrate such a plot. These superhuman intelligence's are the demonic realm.**

Technology by itself is neither good nor evil. Only the uses to which it is put can be considered good or evil. The same is true for any technology whether it is a gun or a computer. What the author suggests about technology is this: That the current mode of life to which we have become accustomed is increasingly dependent on technology, to the point where we have become dangerously over-dependent on it, and to the point where many of us believe we can no longer get along without it. This dependency makes us vulnerable to being controlled by those who control the infrastructure, and since it is a fairly elite group who controls this infrastructure, we should be seriously concerned as to where the increasing dependency on technology is taking us.

The problem with computers is that no one any longer dares to question their merit. We have become so brainwashed into believing that computers are indispensable that we will pay any amount of money to keep up with this so called computer revolution. It is not just the presence of computers which I question, but rather the one-sided heroic role which is portrayed in the media. Computers undoubtedly have the ability to render some incredible functions. That is not the issue. The issue is whether we understand the future implications of the computer revolution as we unquestioningly abide by its dogma. Where will it lead? Whom does it benefit? Is it a force for good or evil? These are the questions which I implore the reader to consider.

In addition to the forces of technology, which are now well entrenched in our lifestyle, we must consider the increasing role of government and police which seems to be a parallel trend to industrialization. As the world becomes more urbanized and the population density becomes more concentrated in cities, there is a corresponding increase in crime, poverty, psychological illness such as depression, sexual perversion such as homosexuality, and a general feeling of hopelessness. This in turn necessitates more and more government organized large-scale initiatives such as hospitals, police,

welfare etc. The bottom line is that the more dependent we become on government and corporate services, the more complicated and unhealthy our lives become, and the resulting problems are used by the system (i.e. governments) to make them- selves appear indispensable. The single most telling sign of governments is that they create problems and then appear to offer the solutions. In the most sinister example of such a self serving role, we could cite sicknesses which result from unhealthy living, and the mega health industries which profit from such illnesses. Of course cancer comes to mind immediately. Do we doubt whether cancer is influenced by the chemicals associated with industrialization? Neither should we doubt that there are those who knowingly profit from the scourge of cancer. The author does not wish to attack any individual who is involved in scientific, chemical, medical or industrial research and development. What I do suggest, however, is that whether we acknowledge our role or not, we are all unwittingly being used and manipulated for a dark "higher purpose" which is ultimately orchestrated by Satan the devil to destroy us. This dark conspiracy involves the planned destruction of the earth as well as the physical and mental health of human beings. In its final form, the dark conspiracy I speak about involves the promotion of a false religion based on a material-scientific interpretation of life. The author suggests that while spiritual explanations for modern problems (i.e. demonic intervention) are out of fashion in the modern media, these forces do play the central role, and that the very fact that their role is obscured and ridiculed by "educated people" is in fact the greatest danger, for many of us now believe that only scientific solutions should be considered. For example, if there is a contamination of the land and resulting birth defects because the oil industry is operating sour gas wells, then the solution (we are told) is to regulate these industries more carefully or come up with new technologies which are less harmful. The author suggests that the problems are more fundamental and cannot be solved technically or scientifically, because they originate in the spiritual realm. Once again this is not to suggest that the corporate chiefs who run the oil industry are Satanists bent on a scorched earth policy - such men are husbands and fathers like the rest of us - but rather that it is our entire culture and civilization which has been carefully and deviously manipulated so that we are trapped in a dependency on a mode of living which is destructive to our lives.

The words "trapped" and "dependency" which I use above are worth justifying carefully:

Do any of us who live in the modern world believe we can easily live with- out the chemicals, petroleum products and technological products we use? To go without these things would be unthinkable for many of us. And that is the problem. The system is comparable to a drug pusher, who first gives free samples of his addictive narcotic to an unsuspecting victim, who subsequently becomes addicted, and then is enslaved for life to the pusher. So too we are enslaved to the modern industrial lifestyle. The author makes the claim, once again, that this is not a natural evolution of human ingenuity, but rather a planned satanic assault. As we continue to hope that each new technology will solve the problems of the last, the results always confound us. As we eradicate one disease, another takes its place. And the ultimate scourge of mankind - war - gives us no rest. Therefore, it is time we acknowledge the spiritual forces against which we are fighting, so that we may correctly address the nature of our problems.

The author suggests that the elite of the world are unwittingly used in the service of Satan the devil in that they conspire to suppress our natural tendency to seek spiritual insight. In support of this accusation I cite the media, which, being controlled by an elite few, never allows for a spiritual explanation for any modern catastrophe or problems. In this they may feel justified, since many among the elite may consider it their duty to free mankind from the "enslavement of mysticism" as they may regard spirituality and religion to be the enemies of mankind. Such people - perhaps atheists - may consider religious explanation for mankind's problems to be foolish and non-productive, and may sincerely believe that they are serving mankind by suppressing religious discussion in their newspapers

and news programs. They may believe that it is their duty to help mankind to free himself from a "dependence on religion". Or, possibly, the elite who control the media may themselves have religious convictions and yet feel it is not their place to use media channels to promote such convictions. In any case, it is clear that the mainstream media has forsaken a religious interpretation of world events. The reader should therefore understand that the author is seeking to explain our modern world from a religious standpoint, and in light of the previous discussion it is only to be expected that this religious interpretation will meet with derision, since it goes against the grain of the scientific trends of the present world, and competes with the elitist government, corporate and media interpretation of the universe, which is based solely on science and secularism.

Do I therefore hold in contempt those who will deride my religious interpretation of events? I do not. I say only this: Time will tell which interpretation is correct. And we have not long to wait.

### Why Depression? - The Suppression of Your Joy

The world we live in makes us unhappy, and yet we can see no way out of this present world. Therefore we are faced with an impossible contradiction. On the one hand we cannot tolerate the world we live in, and yet on the other hand we do not see any alternative. Therefore we subconsciously suppress the very notion that there is indeed something wrong with the world. We convince ourselves, as a survival tactic, that its not so bad, and we try to keep going. But deep down inside we know there is something very wrong, and we are very unhappy. This subconscious misery finally manifests itself as depression, and that is why so many people are suffering from depression today - because the world is intolerable and yet we are forced to keep going.

The media - the news media - does not hesitate to inform us of the new drugs which are available to counter the symptoms of depression but never once is the question raised as to what causes it in the first place. The question is never raised as to whether there could be something inherently wrong with our culture that is causing this depression. Why is this never discussed in the media? Because the media serves the system and the system is well served by suffering people who are dependent on pharmaceutical drugs to get through each day. Depressed people do not think clearly and have no self confidence, and such people make perfect citizens in the new world order. The system itself has engineered depression by the culture it has created, and the system benefits greatly by confused, depressed and disoriented people. It is the culture and the system we live under which causes depression and every other mental illness. The root cause is the fact that life in the modern corporate economy is unsatisfying and does not provide human beings with the love and joy and meaning which we all crave and need. This culture of ours is not something which evolved on its own, as the system would like us to believe. But rather our present way of life was engineered for our destruction and is being implemented according to a planned course by the evil powers which rule the world.

### The Scientific Explanation

It is unfashionable to discuss spiritual matters in the media. Notice how the news reporters would never dare to bring up the question of spiritual matters in a news report. If there are catastrophes in the world or any kind of problem, then we are told there is some "scientific explanation". But do we forget that "science" is itself only one facet of God's creation? Science cannot explain everything, and not everything can be explained in terms of scientific equations. But the scientific deception wants to show

us that either we must believe in science or God - but not both. This is a false assumption, for science itself is merely one facet of God's creation, and therefore it only can be useful under a limited set of conditions. Once those conditions are exceeded, it is only the spiritual which can explain anything more. The system is trying very hard to make us give up our natural spiritual knowledge of God and put all our faith in science and the material realm. But we are admonished:

<sup>19</sup> "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. <sup>20</sup> But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal. <sup>21</sup> For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

Matt 6:19-21

So we see that the material realm is not something we are supposed to put our faith in, for it is only temporary, and it will one day be completely destroyed:

<sup>17</sup> The world and its desires pass away, but the man who does the will of God lives forever.

1 John 2:17

<sup>1</sup> Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea.

Rev 20:1

These scriptures make it clear that the entire present universe is only temporary. Everything which now exists, exists only by God's will. As soon as the present universe has outlived its usefulness, God will destroy it.

But as for the scientific explanation for all things, only those who have given up their spiritual heritage will believe that science can explain all things. So what use have we of science? **It can be used to understand the world only to a point - and beyond that we must turn to spiritual explanations.** And such spiritual explanations are hidden from those who consider science to be their God, for Christ said:

<sup>25</sup> .... "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and learned, and revealed them to little children.

Matt 11:25

Now to wrap up this section, the reader should understand that this is not a criticism against individual scientists, but rather I am making the point that the present world order is attempting to deceive humanity into the false belief that science offers an alternative to God, and that anyone who falls back on spiritual assumptions is foolish or uneducated. The system is doing this because it wants to completely alter the belief system which is based on a religious spiritual interpretation of life. And I tell you that the most uneducated simpleton who has faith in God is more wise than the most brilliant scientist who is an atheist, because that which the simpleton believes in will exist forever, but that which the scientist has put his faith in is only temporary.

The reader should understand that the aim of this book is to point out the means by which the system of this world is used by the satanic realm to confuse and deceive us into accepting a false religion. That is the aim of the book - to expose this conspiracy of satanic powers. And what is the false religion which we are being deceived into following? It is a religion of materialistic and scientific solutions which do not look to God for salvation. It is a religion which attempts to disguise spiritual realities with a material or scientific cover. Thus the satanic conspiracy attempts a complete inversion of the truth -

since the true situation is that the material world is only a covering or facade of the spiritual reality.

But if Satan can deceive mankind into accepting the notion that the material (or scientific) realm is the only reality, then he will accomplish the first step in his plan to cause mankind to reject the salvation of Jesus Christ. For if there is no spirit, then there is no sin, and if there is no sin there is no salvation. Therefore beware, because the material culture we are living under is a planned assault on our salvation, and likewise, the corresponding notion that science explains everything is a very devious attempt to subvert the Christian interpretation of reality. And for the benefit of those readers who are not yet Christian, let us summarize the nature of this Christian interpretation of reality:

<sup>16</sup> "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

John 3:16

## Money

The modern manipulation of the money system plays a crucial role in our problems. The ultimate aim of the money system is to control people.

The concepts of money and urban living are interrelated. When you live in the city you are dependent for your very life on the things which the city provides - even the water you need to drink comes out of a city water supply. There is no way to live in a city and not be dependent on the city for your food, water, housing and even protection (since you are not allowed to own guns you must depend on the police to protect you). As a result of this urban mode of living, you have to have money to pay for all these necessities. And in a city, even foolish things have a way of becoming "necessities" - like cell phones for example. Now if you need money, and lots of it, to pay the bills in your big city lifestyle, you also need a job. As soon as you have a job, you are the system's slave. Anyone trapped in the urban lifestyle of mortgage financed housing knows this - even if they suppress the knowledge into their subconscious in order to cope.

Contrast this with the freedom that belongs to the self-employed lifestyle and you can see how the concepts of a money oriented system mean slavery and dependence. But there is more to it than that. One could argue that money of some sort will always evolve even out of the simplest rural barter systems. For example, in ancient times salt was used by the Romans as a form of money to pay the soldiers (that is where the word salary comes from). Of course people will always barter and trade and some items will prove as better "trading chips" than others. Gold for example has a proven track record in this regard. It is not the use of a standard item for trade which I am talking about when I say "money is bad". Modern money has nothing whatsoever to do with gold. When I talk about the money system being used to control people, I am talking about an organized system of financial deception and oppression, which has systematically been implemented against us by the satanic system. This system is a triumvirate consisting of the banks, the government and large corporations. They have designed an ingenious system of debt and inflation which keeps people living from hand to mouth. Therefore it is not the physical use of money which is the problem, but rather the institutionalized system of banking, debt financing and government inflation.

## The Closing of the Mind

Every aspect of modern life has an effect on our thinking. No single aspect of our existence alone determines our outlook on life, but rather the whole lifestyle must be examined in order to understand the nature of our present condition.

For example, when we need something, whether it is food or clothing or anything else, we are not able to obtain it through any natural process, but rather we buy it in a store. In most cases all the items we need are provided for us by large corporations. This way of living has closed our minds. We are inundated from all sides by corporate advertisements and products. Even our entertainment is pre-defined for us - we must choose from what the media offers. Because music is readily available on the radio, few families entertain themselves by playing instruments in the home. Because television is so "easy to watch" we are not inspired to make family life invigorating and fulfilling.

The system gradually clamps down on our minds. Fewer and fewer choices are available, and the path of life is increasingly dictated to us. Nowhere is this more apparent than in the life of the middle class white collar corporate employee. It is the white collar middle class employee who, while subsisting on a very low income, seeks to identify himself with the upper class. He is terrified of any change to his lifestyle (even though it is unfulfilling) because he does not have the imagination to envision himself as a free being. This lack of imagination he suffers as the result of the narrow work oriented lifestyle which oppresses him. He must be at work the same time every morning. He is not allowed to use his mind to think critically and independently. Everything he does is prescribed for him. It is the white collar corporate employee which is the most expertly refined product of the modern system. Everywhere he looks, he is discouraged from being a natural man. He is reminded that his place is at a desk in front of a computer. The Beast has its claws around such a man's throat. He is afraid to breath. One must understand that the manner in which such oppression is maintained is largely economic. If you want to live in a tidy modern little house in the suburbs and drive a newer model car, then you need a corporate paycheck in order to pay the bills.

There is no possible way in which corporate employment can be reconciled with healthy and natural living. This is the crux of the matter. There are irreconcilable problems associated with any system which seeks to replace small scale individual initiative with large scale corporate organizations. The two alternatives of life - corporate and free market - are totally incompatible. The author suggests that the world will be brought back into balance by the return of Christ, and that the over-emphasis on materialism, technology and money will be replaced by a more balanced system in which human beings are able to live healthy, happy lives without being enslaved to governments, banks and corporations.

The interpretation of modern life which the author presents is as follows: God has allowed evil hierarchies to mislead mankind into the present state so that mankind would learn the futility of deviating from the simple precepts which God has given him. The scene in the garden of Eden stands for all time as the human saga: In the midst of natural paradise, man is tempted to seek "something better". But in reality, that which is better is the non-material spiritual existence to which man can aspire by following the path of Christianity. The false path is that which appears to offer super-material existence within the realm of the physical. But this temptation is built upon principles which are too complex for the average person. For the philosophically inclined the following question is offered: How can the physical realm offer that which is super-material? Or rather what is the point in pursuing a path to material luxury when the very bounds which man seeks to escape are in themselves material? Thus the numerous nihilistic religions of the eastern world gained a following, for they recognized the futility of material ambition. But material ambition also has a role to play in the life of mortal man, for without it he is not inspired to perform work and to be productive. Therefore the human condition is seen as a debate between materialists and nihilists. But both are in error, for the nihilist seeks to be free

of materialism while still in the body, and the materialist seeks to extend his materialism beyond its reach. The correct viewpoint, which is interpreted in Christianity, is that which sees materialism in its proper context as the stage for human life, and yet looks beyond the present world in faith, knowing that God indeed has "something better" planned for us, which we will receive from Him when we have matured to the point where we are ready to inherit it.

### The Symbolism of Alchemy

Modern chemistry, which is a development of the ancient occult alchemy, is symbolic of the satanic obsession to "mix all things with all things". Just as modern chemistry leads to an increasingly complex and toxic world, in which ever more complex chemical compounds are combined with each other, so too the satanic aim is to mix up the notions of good and evil: "Foul is fair and fair is foul". This is in sharp contrast to the direction of the Creator God, which is to systematically order the universe, and the earth, and to distinguish between good and evil. Just as God, in the first chapter of Genesis, brings order to the world by separating the elements into their place, the counterfeit (or mirror) of this creation is carried out in the satanic realm by creating chaos. While God separates, orders and gives shape, the devil mixes up and confuses. To extend this notion, symbolically, to the science of chemistry may at first appear as a hopeless stretch. But the reader should give the notion the careful consideration it deserves:

From its inception, the alchemists aim was to turn base elements such as lead into gold. The motive was greed. Rather than work at an honest living to earn a profit, the alchemist sought to find the secret way of making wealth out of nothing. Once again, we can determine if the science of chemistry is good or evil by the fruit which it has borne: toxic pollution, vast corporations, and chemical warfare agents - all in the name of greed. Even when chemistry is used to produce "good things" like medicine, such "good things" ultimately result in more problems than they solve. The chemical medicines, for example, result in mankind losing the knowledge of natural herbal remedies and wholesome living. Chemical fertilizers can be used to make land more productive than it is naturally capable of being, resulting in the long term destruction of the land. In essence, chemistry is founded upon the pursuit of greed. The ancient alchemists have been replaced by modern corporations, but the game is the same.

Symbolically, the chemical test tube - now extended to the role of genetic laboratory - is the mixing of all things together - good and evil - into an amorphous and indistinguishable chaos. It represents an attempt to reverse the creation by intermixing all matter such that there is no form. Satan, enraged by the beauty of God's creation, seeks to undo it.

### The Distractions of Modern Life

The present media fixation with technology is a distraction which is being used to keep us from questioning what is happening around us. I call it a media fixation because it would not exist without the endless, undeserved fascination which the media heaps upon it. Human needs have nothing in common with computers, and this is why the technology fixation must be maintained artificially, with endless hype and glamorization. If computers were truly meaningful and useful, then it would not be necessary to constantly hype them.

In reality, computers are a clever distraction which make it appear as though we are inventing our way out of our problems, when in reality earthquakes, fires and floods are destroying us. Instead of pausing



to seriously question what is behind all these disasters, as we should, we are told by the media that all these disasters are simply a result of "El Nino" (how ironic - since El Nino means "Christ Child") and, after hearing of the latest earthquake, we should all get back in front of our computers and get on with serving the Beast. We have all become like little school children before our media masters: Upon witnessing some great event, we are allowed to pause from our labour for a brief time, and then admonished to get back to work. Or, as we have been told so often: "The party is over."

The Beast, through its image the media, has distracted us from a sensible preoccupation with the meaning and direction of our lives and has focused us instead on technology and trivial issues. How reassuringly the CNN reporter smiles when informing us of the latest NASA mission. How benignly the reporter informs us of another earthquake. We are supposed to think that all is well and that all of the rumblings do not mean God is angry.

I suggest that all of the disasters which are unfolding: the forest fires, earthquakes, floods, and storms, are warnings to us. We are supposed to take note that something is amiss. We are not supposed to go on with business as usual. Note that Christ warned us that in the end time, most people would go on with their day to day affairs as if nothing would ever change:

<sup>37</sup> As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. <sup>38</sup> For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark; <sup>39</sup> and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man.

Matt 24:37-39

We are living in a time of unprecedented wide scale deception. Never before in the history of man have so many been deceived so much by so few. The extent of this mass deception is made possible by the media, which is the image of the Beast. The media is keeping us focused on trivial matters, such as technology, economic conditions, and political scandals, when the entire earth is about to convulse in the most terrible battle for human souls. We are complicit in this deception because we deny the evidence before us. Can we really believe that this system will continue on as it has? Are the signs not readily apparent to anyone who is willing to acknowledge them? This book is written for those who heed the scripture:

<sup>15</sup> He who has ears, let him hear.

Matt 11:15

In the final analysis, people believe what they want to believe. No one can be forced to believe anything they do not want to believe. No matter what amount of evidence is presented to the closed mind, it will continue in the pattern in which it has found comfort. It is painful and disturbing to acknowledge that the foundations of our world are threatened, and that no amount of human ingenuity can deliver us. In the end result, we are at the mercy of God.

Nowhere is the over-emphasis on technology more prevalent than in Corporate America, where skill and experience is now secondary to whether one has the latest computer operating system. One should question, as always, who is behind this insane pre-occupation with computers in the workplace and why. The author suggests that in the present situation, companies are spending far more time and money to operate and upgrade computer systems and fix software glitches than they are saving money by using computers in the first place. Was not the original rationale for computerizing the workplace supposed to be increased productivity? But this never materialized. It is now becoming recognized that productivity has not increased, and this is very easy to understand for the following reason: While computers may automate certain tasks and thereby remove the need for certain people, the computer

systems themselves have now become such an enormous "black hole" that they require more people to operate, upgrade and maintain, so that the net effect is that companies who formerly needed more unskilled workers to do "menial" tasks now require just as many people, but now all these people have to be computer users! So there has been no net gain in productivity at all. The savings which computers brought about have been more than offset by the added workers and costs which the computer systems themselves consume. This is the ultimate irony for the corporate economy. If computers - which have now permeated the entire world - were indeed such a boon to productivity and the economy, then why is the stock market crashing? Even if we do not consider the human side of the equation - if we consider only the cost-benefit analysis - computers are a failure! They have not improved net productivity or profitability. In fact they have negatively impacted profitability, because they have introduced a needlessly complex element into the workplace, and have thereby brought about unmanageable problems which were never anticipated - the year 2000 bug for example. Somewhere it is written: Whoever lives by the sword dies by the sword (Matt 26:52). Now we also see that whoever lives by technology dies by technology.

The promise of increased productivity and automation, which were supposed to result from computers, never materialized. But because so much has been invested in computerizing the whole world, there is now no going back. No one will admit the failure and it is simply not practical to do away with the systems now that they are in place. As a result, we will be obliged to continue dumping money into this black hole of computerization endlessly. There is no way out now. We are past the point of no return when it comes to technology. This means, in essence, that we are now bound to become servants of all the systems we have created. As the computer systems become more and more complicated, costly and full of bugs, we will be required to spend more resources on the maintenance and upgrading of these systems. There will be no end until the entire economy collapses, and then we will be forced to go back to a realistic level of existence.

### The Engineering of the Corporate Mind set - When Corporations own Everything

What will the world look like when corporations own everything? If you want to know the answer to that question, all you have to do is look around you. That dismal world of corporate rule has already arrived.

How many independent restaurants are left in any city? How many stores and businesses and manufacturers are owned and operated by a family business? Even the ones who owe so much to the bank that they do not really have ownership at all. Why is everything based on debt these days? How did we get to such a strange point in our society that if you want to do anything of significance you have to first go to the bank and get a loan? Why have we allowed the banks to become the most powerful organizations in the whole world? Whom does such a system benefit?

The orientation of all modern business to the stock market has produced a business environment in which individuals and families can no longer maintain financial independence. Almost all sectors of the service industry or manufacturing are so completely dominated by large corporations, that there is virtually nothing left for the individual to contribute. Whereas at one time anyone who was willing to put forth effort, and especially if that effort was combined with skill, could profit by exchanging his work for the work of someone else, the modern corporate dominated environment has reduced all of us to mere serfs, such that our individual value has become minimized.

Prices are going up but wages are going down. How can this be? Do not the prices we pay for goods and services contain the wages paid to those who provide them? Then would it not seem reasonable

that increasing prices would effectively increase wages, and thereby this thing called inflation would only exist "on paper", for as each man pays more for his purchases, his wages would be increasing accordingly, and so the inflation would scarcely affect him.

But this is not the case. Our purchasing power is going down. This can only be explained by the fact that the difference between rising prices and falling wages consists of increased corporate profits and increasing taxes, as well as the declining value of the dollar which results from an expanding money supply.

Imagine how ludicrous is the modern situation, in which flesh and blood human beings have been contorted into believing that they can be happy serving some faceless corporation. How many thousands of people go off to work each day with the misguided idea that their lives have meaning in serving as some little drone, whose only purpose in life is to enrich a huge corporation. Most people figure out eventually that this is a sham. But how can it be that such a lifestyle has become acceptable in the first place? Under what conditions could people be cajoled into accepting a "Corporate Guidance" as the main focus of their lives?

Part of the answer lies in the culture of white collar work which the media has created. The media has, over the course of the last 20 - 30 years, brainwashed everyone into the belief that if you don't have a white collar job you are a loser. If you work with your hands you are made to feel that you are a second class human being. Do we honestly believe that office work is healthy and fulfilling? Anyone who has spent any time in an office environment knows that it is depressing and futile. This leads us to the next question: Since most of us recognize this fact, why do we put up with it? Because we have been conditioned into accepting the corporate office misery by war. It is only since the first and second world wars that huge corporations have dominated the workplace. War is the means the system used to convert the face of America from privately owned family run companies into corporate behemoths. It is the massive public funded (tax funded) war effort which enabled corporations to gain such a disproportionate advantage over the marketplace. In a natural economy there is no possible way for a few companies to acquire such vast amounts of money and capital. This was only made possible because the beast - through the elite war mongers who run the banking system - convinced governments not only to go to war but to go into debt building war machinery. And this war machinery was built by the huge corporations of today or their predecessors. Once the war is over, the governments still owe the bank, and so our taxes are increased to pay for it. We are now locked into a system of perpetual debt. There is no way to pay off the debt we now hold.

The only way to deal with the problem is to erase the debt - to default on it and declare it non-existent. We are now in a downward spiral of debt financing - we are taking out new debt just to pay the interest on the last debt - and this has been going on for years.

War is the ultimate enabler for the Beast. As a result of the first and second world wars, in which the emphasis was on munitions and mechanized war machinery, vast numbers of citizens were conscripted as factory workers to serve the "War effort". This trend in which most of society is working for huge corporations has, ever since the second world war, been used to create a "new society" in the developed world. This new society is characterized by a system in which the vast majority of people serve as workers and exist solely to enrich the elite. These workers are deceived into believing that they are working for themselves, by means of massive media conditioning and an illusion of material prosperity, which is created by enabling these workers to sustain massive debt loads in the short term, such that they can buy lots of material items, while all their earnings are stolen back from them through taxes, interest and inflation.

Someone may argue that throughout history the masses have served kings and the majority have been servants to the elite few. This I do not dispute. **It is not servitude which is new, but rather servitude**

## **under the pretense of freedom and prosperity.**

The proof of this very serious accusation can be found in one simple test: How much inherited wealth is passed down from one generation to the next under the current system? If we are truly a free and prosperous nation, then the fruits of our efforts should be accumulating and each successive generation must become wealthier and financially more self-sufficient. Clearly this is not the case. We are not getting wealthier but poorer and more dependent on the system. Instead of each generation inheriting a business or a farm or some other form of accumulated wealth, the opposite is the case - elderly parents retire poor and become a "burden" to their children. Something is wrong here. There is no reason why, under any fair and just system of commerce and law, a person should be born into debt or poverty, when his parents have worked their whole lives. How then can this happen? And why do we not rebel against this slavery? It is because we are deceived into believing that we are free when we are not. We are deceived because we mistake short term material luxury for freedom and prosperity. We are not prosperous when we do not own our own land and businesses, when the bank holds title to our land, and when we must work for someone else all our lives. We must not mistake a growing collection of high tech goods for prosperity. The cars and gadgets we are able to "posses" are made available to us through debt financing, and in the end we owe everything to the banks, so that even that which we have "worked for" is confiscated. The idea of borrowing money from the bank has become so entrenched that we think nothing of it, while it is the very attribute of our culture which enslaves us. But could this claim I am making be true? Could a whole nation be deceived into serving the beast while thinking they are free and prosperous?

<sup>9</sup> The great dragon was hurled down - that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.

Rev 12:9

<sup>13</sup> And he performed great and miraculous signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to earth in full view of men. <sup>14</sup> Because of the signs he was given power to do on behalf of the first beast, he deceived the inhabitants of the earth. He ordered them to set up an image in honor of the beast who was wounded by the sword and yet lived. <sup>15</sup> He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed. <sup>16</sup> He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, <sup>17</sup> so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark,

Rev 13:13-17

It is, perhaps, unthinkable that we are all deceived. As long as we have jobs we believe that we are doing well. Could this very belief system itself be part of the deception? The media has reinforced this idea of "having a job" so powerfully that it has become the means by which we measure ourselves - what kind of job we have. There was a time when no self respecting person would work for someone else. There was a time when all men were able to be self sufficient and self employed, and only the most unfortunate and dislocated would find it necessary to work for someone else. But with the advent of urbanization and industrialization, we have, falsely, come to regard employment as a privilege rather than the slavery that it is. This misconception is perpetuated by the media, through television shows, Hollywood movies and the news. All these media sources repeat the same message - that a person's goal should be to get a job. Why have we come to believe that the natural state is for a person to be an employee?

The beginning of this deception can be found in the invention of paper money, with which it became possible for banks and governments to defraud the population by "inflating" the supply of money at will. This inflation occurs anytime a bank or government is allowed to lend or print more money than is

actually on deposit in its vaults. The result is that the money in circulation loses its value, and therefore the wages which the workers receive can no longer buy the same amount of goods. Inflation is an extremely effective means of robbing people because people cannot see it happening. The workers receive the same wages day after day and are surprised that the prices of the goods they purchase are rising. They do not suspect that the fault could be with the money supply but instead believe that it is because the merchants who sell them goods are raising their profits. It is because the money system is managed in a devious manner, and in particular because governments and banks create money through inflation, that people are robbed over the course of generations. In the modern age, we have become so accustomed to hearing about inflation that we no longer consider it as a corrupting influence, but rather we think of it as something to be "managed", when in fact inflation should never exist in the first place and exists only because the government and the banks have, quite literally, a license to print money.

The argument can be made that our economic system would collapse if we were to discontinue this method of inflation and debt financing. This is quite true. If banks stopped lending and governments stopped inflating the money supply, the entire system would collapse. As a result no one will argue for a discontinuation of the present corrupt system. It is because the system has all of us on the payroll of some corporation, and because we all possess our houses under mortgages, that we are caught in this trap. We cannot escape it because we are dependent on it. This is the deliberate outcome of the system's intent - that we should all be enmeshed with it and unable to get out.

**The single most powerful force which determines our present state is the media, since it has the power to portray one reality while we live another.**

The entire story of human civilization is the result of a planned dissemination of satanic ideas, which are now sold under the guise of "modern culture", and this entire saga culminates in the deception of human beings - to lead them away from God and into the servitude of the beast. We are unwitting participants because we live only short lives, and do not see the whole picture. The whole picture goes back to the rebellion of Satan and hinges upon the ultimate plan for mankind - to be heirs of God.

Satan the devil wants to sabotage this plan.

In the staged political debate which is shown to us by the media, we are led to believe that we live in a nation where there are two opposing political ideologies: they are the so-called Liberal and Conservative parties. (Or Democratic and Republican parties). This staged political debate is a deception. It is a clever trick which begins with the twisting of the term "Liberal" from its original meaning describing proponents of minimum government into the present day double-speak terminology in which it has, strangely, come to mean left-wing socialist ideology. This is an example of the way the media has re-engineered our language, so that the very terms we use belie their true meaning, causing confusion over the basis of the discussion. By creating the modern day Liberal movement and associating it with ideas such as pro-gay, the system has set us up for belief that the only alternative is the "hard right" which it equally contorts to include racism. On the extreme end of the hard right spectrum, we are told, is the realm of fascism. But wait a minute: This definition of political delineation does not make any sense. **If we are to believe that our "two opposing political ideologies" are distinguished by being either for or against big government, then why do both ends of the political spectrum terminate in basically the same total government scenario - either communism or fascism?**

This is, once again, an insidious trick which has been played on us by those who create public opinion through endless media repetition using certain key words. When we allow ourselves to become lazy in our thinking, and we no longer question the source of our information, we fall prey to the power of the beast. The clever manipulation which takes place in the language used by the media is a signature trademark of satanic deception. It is not for nothing that Satan has been called the "ruler of the kingdom

of the air.":

<sup>1</sup> As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, <sup>2</sup> in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient.

Eph 2:1-2

He is expert at creating moods on a mass scale, by nudging people's ideas ever so gently over the course of life times, even centuries. He has been doing this for a long time. We are warned to be wary of the devil:

<sup>8</sup> Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour. <sup>9</sup> Resist him, standing firm in the faith,

1 Pet 5:8-9

Right now, it is Satan the devil who runs this world:

<sup>30</sup> Jesus said, "This voice was for your benefit, not mine. <sup>31</sup> Now is the time for judgment on this world; now the prince of this world will be driven out. <sup>32</sup> But I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself." <sup>33</sup> He said this to show the kind of death he was going to die.

John 12:30-33

Note that Christ himself tells us that Satan is "the prince of this world" and that he must be "driven out". If Satan is the prince of this world, can there be any doubt that he uses the most powerful methods available to achieve his goals? What then, is more powerful in shaping public opinion than the media? The author will go so far as to suggest that the media is non other than the "image of the beast" described in Revelation. The bible reveals that this "image" will come to life and speak, and will cause people to worship the beast. In interpreting the imagery which the author of Revelation utilized, we must remember that there was no such thing as mass media in those times. Even the printing press had not been invented. Therefore when God revealed visions of the future to the writer of Revelation, we cannot know in what form God would have revealed a presence such as modern mass media, yet it is not unreasonable to assume that in warning of the totalitarian beast to come, God could have provided a warning of the one force which the system uses so effectively. Therefore describing the media as an "image of the beast" makes perfect sense: **The media is that force which is used to create in people's minds the "public image" with which the beast wants to be identified!** We are all familiar with the modern art of public relations and image creation for Hollywood stars and political personalities. Do we therefore think that this same art of "image engineering" would not be just as important to the organization which rules the world? If propaganda is a powerful tool for governments, then the most important aspect of propaganda must surely be the public image of the government itself: how the public perceives government's motives and character.

### The Corporate Economy

The practice of modern marketing - or advertising through the media - has distorted the natural flow of economics between human beings. It twists the normal economic relationships between people, because it removes the real incentive for acquiring goods for practical reasons and replaces it with an artificial desire for things based on perception rather than utility.

Marketing applies to more than material products. It is used to promote people and ideas. The power of

marketing lies in repetition. When you repeat an idea often enough within a certain time span, it becomes permanently rooted in the mind. People and ideas can be marketed. Ideology can be marketed. Marketing is the science of propaganda and image projection. It is the "Image of the Beast." Marketing, advertising and the Media are faces of the same Beast. The media is the vehicle through which marketing is accomplished. It is the means by which the Beast defines its image for the public. The media is the public relations department of the Beast.

There was a time when beauty truly was in the eye of the beholder, since there was no media and therefore no media-sanctioned ideal. But with the present media power we are no longer allowed to decide for ourselves just how much fat tissue is normal, either on our own bodies or others. We are being told exactly how much fat (measured with calipers) is acceptable. The media uses the power of marketing to convince us what we should look like and what we should think. What kinds of things are marketed? Hollywood markets people - actors and actresses - in order to make them into spokes-people for certain ideas. They do not always function as spokes-people in the sense of openly talking about a certain cause. The media has become so sophisticated in the art of selling ideas that they are able to make us subconsciously "pick up" on the unspoken message which an actor or actress presents. This can include a subtle promotion of homosexuality, or a subtle suggestion to conform to the system. In many cases, only those who are sensitive to such signals (i.e. body language) can consciously pick up these hints. Such subtle hints are like a fragrance which is barely perceptible, and because it is registered so faintly it borders on the subconscious rather than conscious side of human perception. But quiet suggestions are very effective, as we have learned from the incident in the garden of Eden, when Satan - the most subtle of all the creatures in the garden - was able to tempt Eve by merely suggesting that she was missing out on something:

<sup>1</sup> Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden'?"

Gen 3:1

The strategy which Satan used was to merely plant the idea that there was something of value being withheld from Eve. Her own mind filled in the rest of the temptation. This is also how subliminal advertising works. The advertisers only have to make a suggestion of something we secretly - sinfully - desire. Our own lust fills in the rest of the process, as the following scripture makes clear:

<sup>14</sup> but each one is tempted when, by his own evil desire, he is dragged away and enticed.

<sup>15</sup> Then, after desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death.

<sup>16</sup> Don't be deceived, my dear brothers. <sup>17</sup> Every good and perfect gift is from above...

James 1:14-17

And so, while at an academic level we may realize that "every good and perfect gift is from above" - and that God would not keep anything from us which is truly good - nevertheless the seed of doubt about God's intention can be planted in a person's mind by the most subtle of suggestions:

<sup>4</sup> "You will not surely die," the serpent said to the woman. <sup>5</sup> "For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

Gen 3:4-5

The power of suggestion is well known to advertising experts. The field of subliminal advertising is built upon the knowledge that people can be subconsciously induced to believe something or to do something or to buy something, simply by being given a hint which is embedded in an advertisement.

Because the hints appeal to some very complex human forces, which are buried deep in our minds, we do not want to believe that such forces can actually motivate us, but they do. We can be certain that advertising works because there is no way that companies would spend as much as they do on advertising without being able to measure an influence on our buying habits. In this manner, the advertisers are guilty of destroying many lives and harming many people, because through their unrestrained greed they have acted to destroy human beings. To them the condemnation of satanic greed applies:

<sup>16</sup> Through your widespread trade you were filled with violence, and you sinned. So I drove you in disgrace from the mount of God, and I expelled you, O guardian cherub, from among the fiery stones.

<sup>17</sup> Your heart became proud on account of your beauty, and you corrupted your wisdom because of your splendor. So I threw you to the earth; I made a spectacle of you before kings.

<sup>18</sup> By your many sins and dishonest trade you have desecrated your sanctuaries.

Ezek 28:16-18

This scripture, which describes the fall of Satan, reveals that one of the most fundamental satanic traits is greed and pride which is carried so far that it destroys and consumes everything around it. The scripture in Ezekial 28 is dual - it describes both the physical fall of the Kingdom of ancient Tyre (Ezek 27:2) as well as the story of Satan's fall. In the same manner as the kingdom of Tyre was destroyed in ancient times because it became obsessed with the never ending pursuit of wealth, so too our modern commercialized culture, which is driven by the marketing forces of advertisers and the media, is destined to be destroyed. This is prophesied in the book of Revelation:

<sup>1</sup> After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven. He had great authority, and the earth was illuminated by his splendor.

<sup>2</sup> With a mighty voice he shouted: "Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great! She has become a home for demons and a haunt for every evil spirit, a haunt for every unclean and detestable bird.

<sup>3</sup> For all the nations have drunk the maddening wine of her adulteries. The kings of the earth committed adultery with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her excessive luxuries."

Rev 18:1-3

Note that what is spoken of in this scripture is "excessive luxuries". The "kings of the earth" - political leaders of the nations - are intimately involved with the beast and become rich by a system which pushes people on a treadmill of materialism and consumption, and the beast becomes richer and more powerful by exploiting people both as workers and consumers. The system exploits people from both ends - while they work to produce wealth for the system and when they purchase the goods which are foisted upon them by unrelenting media hype and advertising. In this manner the system - the "Beast" - is condemned by God for corrupting and poisoning the earth with unrestrained greed.

The "Babylon" which is described in the book of Revelation is the modern system of this world, which is built upon frenzied commercial trade, and which has lost all sense of perspective with regards to the proper place for commerce. Commerce is the vehicle through which the beast controls the entire world, and it will culminate in a cashless society in which human beings will be compelled to receive a tattoo or microchip implanted in their skin - the "mark of the Beast":

<sup>16</sup> He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, <sup>17</sup> so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.



Rev 13:16-17

It is the system in which we live which bombards us with the continual false impression that we need more and more and bigger and better. Without advertising and media to distort human perspective, people would only buy products and items which they need rather than being deceived by the media into believing they need something which they really do not.

The argument for freedom to pursue this greedy media driven "business culture" is rooted in the so-called American dream. It is interesting to note that we always call this the American Dream and not the "American Reality". It is indeed a dream, and a bad dream at that. It never has and never will be a reality for the majority of us, because the system creates a mire of taxes, complicated laws and regulations, and mind-distorting confusion for the masses in order to sustain the elite at the helm while the rest of us struggle for our whole lives as slaves of the system.

But the system has so well sold us on this "dream" that we actually believe if we only work hard enough everything will be OK. In reality, it is not lack of hard work which keeps us from getting ahead, but rather a system of unjust law and taxation, debt, inflation, and ever-changing technology which keeps us off balance and prevents us from gaining control over our lives. By keeping us in perpetual debt, the beast makes us live from hand to mouth, so that everything we earn is stolen away from us. Note that perpetual debt is not acceptable in God's view, since even the ancient commandments to the Israelites made provision for releasing debtors from their burden after a seven year period, and returning land to each family after a fifty year period:

<sup>1</sup> At the end of every seven years you must cancel debts.

<sup>2</sup> This is how it is to be done: Every creditor shall cancel the loan he has made to his fellow Israelite. He shall not require payment from his fellow Israelite or brother, because the LORD's time for canceling debts has been proclaimed.

Deut 15:1-2

<sup>10</sup> Consecrate the fiftieth year and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee for you; each one of you is to return to his family property and each to his own clan.

Lev 25:10

Therefore, the perpetual debt to which the system - and in particular the banks - hold us, is against the law of God. We should, as a nation, enforce this law of debt cancellation. This would destroy the power of the banks and the hold which the beast has over us.

The Land Sabbath

Today we are destroying the land with chemical fertilizers and pesticides. We justify this as a requirement for feeding people. But God reveals in the bible that simply following His instructions of land usage would ensure abundance of crops and more than adequate food for all of us. Note what the bible tells us:

<sup>2</sup> "Speak to the Israelites and say to them: `When you enter the land I am going to give you, the land itself must observe a Sabbath to the LORD.

<sup>3</sup> For six years sow your fields, and for six years prune your vineyards and gather their crops.

<sup>4</sup> But in the seventh year the land is to have a Sabbath of rest, a Sabbath to the LORD. Do not sow your

fields or prune your vineyards.

<sup>5</sup> Do not reap what grows of itself or harvest the grapes of your untended vines. The land is to have a year of rest.

Lev 25:2-5

This principle is still practiced today by many farmers, and is often known as letting the land lie "fallow". The results are proven. But for the growing number of corporate farms, the concept of letting a corporate asset remain dormant for a year is unacceptable, since for them everything is defined in terms of money and profit without regard for the laws of God or the long term effects on the land. These corporations see fit to pump the land full of chemicals in order to take more from it than it can naturally sustain. Of these people the following is written:

The time has come for judging the dead,... and for destroying those who destroy the earth."

Rev 11:18

<sup>25</sup> "I am against you, O destroying mountain, you who destroy the whole earth," declares the LORD. "I will stretch out my hand against you, roll you off the cliffs, and make you a burned-out mountain.

Jer 51:25

God will destroy those greedy people who are destroying the earth for their own profit.

### The Birthright Principle of Land Ownership

The system today makes it very difficult for individuals to own and operate their own farms profitably. Taxes and competition with corporate farming is driving people off the land and into cities. This is exactly what the system wants. The system does not want self-reliant people sustaining themselves from their own land.

The principle of land ownership is central to the fair distribution of wealth. When people own their own land and are free to sustain themselves from it, they are free from dependence on the system. The most important aspect of land ownership is the inheritance of land - the passing down of land from one generation to the next. This principle is stipulated in the bible. It forms the basis of continuation of wealth and self-sufficiency from one generation to the next.

When this principle is followed, no one needs to be "born poor". Everyone is entitled to a share in the land, since the land was created by God and is owned by God - the land is not owned by governments and corporations as the system would have us believe.

In our society, we are increasingly being restrained from using the land. Environmentalists (or perhaps government agencies working under the pretense of environmentalism) are telling us that we are no longer allowed to even walk on certain parcels of land, because these places are "fragile ecosystems". The system is using such reasons for making people believe that they are not entitled to use the land which God made for all men. More and more land is used by the system for all sorts of destructive activity, and yet individual people and families are not allowed to live on the land unless they can afford a huge mortgage and spend their lives in debt to the banks. Why have we allowed the land we are entitled to by God to be controlled by governments and banks? Why should a family have to take out a mortgage from a bank just to live on a piece of land? I suggest that the same principle which was used from ancient times should apply: If a piece of land is not being used by anyone, then anyone should be free to build a house on it and farm it for their own use. Why should huge tracts of land

remain in the hands of corporations, land speculators and governments just so they can gain wealth for themselves? The land belongs to God and all men are entitled to a share in it - without having to borrow money from the bank.

This faulty system of economic manipulation which enslaves us will be destroyed:

<sup>16</sup> Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon.

<sup>17</sup> The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and out of the temple came a loud voice from the throne, saying, "It is done!"

<sup>18</sup> Then there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder and a severe earthquake. No earthquake like it has ever occurred since man has been on earth, so tremendous was the quake.

<sup>19</sup> The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath.

Rev 16:16-19

When the cities of the nations collapse as foretold in the above scripture, the result will be that the entire economic system and infrastructure of the world will collapse with it.

<sup>11</sup> I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war. <sup>12</sup> His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but he himself. <sup>13</sup> He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and his name is the Word of God. <sup>14</sup> The armies of heaven were following him, riding on white horses and dressed in fine linen, white and clean.

<sup>15</sup> Out of his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations. "He will rule them with an iron scepter." He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. <sup>16</sup> On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

<sup>17</sup> And I saw an angel standing in the sun, who cried in a loud voice to all the birds flying in midair, "Come, gather together for the great supper of God, <sup>18</sup> so that you may eat the flesh of kings, generals, and mighty men, of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, small and great."

Rev 19:11-18

Even though our modern world may have certain pleasures and benefits, we enjoy them at the expense of far more important things, like justice, righteousness and a healthy lifestyle. The same "modern" pleasures which tempted Lot's wife to turn back when God was destroying Sodom and Gomorra will tempt many in our society to lament over the destruction of our modern civilization.

The corporate economy has shifted the work we do into a negative direction, so that instead of each individual feeling that he can contribute something by applying effort and ingenuity, he is forced to work for someone else as an employee (a slave) or else he has to be dependent on the government. Neither of these choices are acceptable.

<sup>5</sup> "So I will come near to you for judgment. I will be quick to testify against sorcerers, adulterers and perjurers, against those who defraud laborers of their wages....

Mal 3:5

<sup>6</sup> The hardworking farmer should be the first to receive a share of the crops.

2 Tim 2:6

The author does not advocate political solutions, but rather makes the point simply that the problems around which political debates revolve have their origin in the fundamental problems of a corporate economy, which are unnatural, unhealthy, and which always lead to a disparity in power as well as social problems. It was only through banking and large corporations that vast numbers of people became enslaved to the system, because now the products which were previously attributed to the hard and skillful work of individuals were merely a product of some factory, and the workers were no longer skilled craftsmen but slaves who were now serving the banks and corporations.

### The Deception of Mass-Media and Advertising

Perception has replaced utility as the measure of worth. This is due to the abnormal attention which is focused on television and movies, which now have the power to distort human thought so that people are believing they need certain things, and need to be doing certain things, which in themselves have no value. Take for example the compulsive cell-phone user. Does he or she really need to be talking constantly on this gadget - even to the exclusion of those around him - or is this simply a modern image which the media portrays as glamorous and desirable? The same is true for computer usage, which is now perceived as "the thing to do" to the exclusion of simpler and more natural pursuits which used to involve the family. Current marketing efforts are targeting teenagers to try and convince them that they need to carry around pagers to be hip and cool. This is a distortion of human needs and priorities. It is taking a great toll on us. Not only are we constantly pressured to buy our children more expensive and utterly needless accessories, but our children are directly targeted by advertising and are led to believe that their self worth and acceptance by their friends is dependent on whether they have all the latest clothes and gadgets.

Advertising is the culprit in this problem, since it allows those with money and power to influence the population in any direction which they deem profitable. If a car manufacturer is willing to spend enough money marketing a new car model there is no limit to the popularity which can be attributed to the vehicle, no matter how un-spectacular the new car may be. A mass hysteria can be created in consumer demand, simply by unrelenting repetition of media images which portray the new product as desirable and fashionable.

This distortion in human perspective is creating a great deal of harm in our society. Parents are compelled to purchase for their children all sorts of expensive electronic gadgets, designer clothes and shoes, just to prevent the child from feeling inferior to his peers who have all these items. Few of us, as parents, have the resolve to instead teach our children to reject unreasonable trends, and to teach them the value of thinking carefully about the value of the item before deciding they must have it. But this problem is compounded greatly by the damaged self esteem of many in our society, who feel that they of themselves have no value and try desperately to clothe themselves with whatever is perceived to be fashionable, in an attempt to gain some measure of acceptance in society. I believe that if we were giving our children unconditional love and adequate attention, it would be far easier to teach them to reject foolish trends which are designed simply to enrich the corporations who sell the items. It is only when children do not receive love and validation from their parents that they seek to gain it by conforming to the public "model of perfection" which is portrayed by the media. In this manner, the media and advertising industry in particular, together with the corporations who promote products, are guilty of harming society and especially children, because their greed for profit is so extreme that they knowingly deceive children into believing they must have all the latest toys and clothes and products. In our commercialized culture, we consider it a right of all such companies to pursue profit in this unholy manner, and we regard our children's' welfare as secondary to the corporate well-being. We do

this because we have been trapped into a Faustian relationship with the system and the corporations, so that our own financial well-being depends on the success of these corporations, either because they employ us or because we hold shares of these companies, or both. The entire corporate industrial world has created a society in which individual self esteem is controlled by those who sell us products.

So it appears we are trapped and doomed to trundle along behind the system, since to reject it means to reject our own standard of living. This is the impossible dilemma we are in, and I suggest there is no way for us, by our own hand, to extricate ourselves from it. It will only change through great pain and trouble when the system we have built finally collapses in upon itself, and the entire infrastructure we have built is destroyed, (and this will occur by God's hand) only then will there be any hope for a return to a simpler and more natural existence without the corporate industrial system which presently dominates our lives.

Now am I justified in saying that this system will be destroyed by God's hand? Let the reader interpret for himself the following scripture:

"Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great! She has become a home for demons and a haunt for every evil spirit, a haunt for every unclean and detestable bird. <sup>3</sup> For all the nations have drunk the maddening wine of her adulteries. The kings of the earth committed adultery with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her excessive luxuries."

<sup>4</sup> Then I heard another voice from heaven say: "Come out of her, my people, so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues; <sup>5</sup> for her sins are piled up to heaven, and God has remembered her crimes. <sup>6</sup> Give back to her as she has given; pay her back double for what she has done. Mix her a double portion from her own cup.

<sup>7</sup> Give her as much torture and grief as the glory and luxury she gave herself. In her heart she boasts, 'I sit as queen; I am not a widow, and I will never mourn.' <sup>8</sup> Therefore in one day her plagues will overtake her: death, mourning and famine. She will be consumed by fire, for mighty is the Lord God who judges her.

<sup>9</sup> "When the kings of the earth who committed adultery with her and shared her luxury see the smoke of her burning, they will weep and mourn over her. <sup>10</sup> Terrified at her torment, they will stand far off and cry: "'Woe! Woe, O great city, O Babylon, city of power! In one hour your doom has come!'

<sup>11</sup> "The merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her because no one buys their cargoes any more - <sup>12</sup> cargoes of gold, silver, precious stones and pearls; fine linen, purple, silk and scarlet cloth; every sort of citron wood, and articles of every kind made of ivory, costly wood, bronze, iron and marble; <sup>13</sup> cargoes of cinnamon and spice, of incense, myrrh and frankincense, of wine and olive oil, of fine flour and wheat; cattle and sheep; horses and carriages; and bodies and souls of men.

<sup>14</sup> "They will say, 'The fruit you longed for is gone from you. All your riches and splendor have vanished, never to be recovered.' <sup>15</sup> The merchants who sold these things and gained their wealth from her will stand far off, terrified at her torment. They will weep and mourn <sup>16</sup> and cry out: "'Woe! Woe, O great city, dressed in fine linen, purple and scarlet, and glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls!

<sup>17</sup> In one hour such great wealth has been brought to ruin!' "Every sea captain, and all who travel by ship, the sailors, and all who earn their living from the sea, will stand far off. <sup>18</sup> When they see the smoke of her burning, they will exclaim, 'Was there ever a city like this great city?' <sup>19</sup> They will throw dust on their heads, and with weeping and mourning cry out: "'Woe! Woe, O great city, where all who had ships on the sea became rich through her wealth! In one hour she has been brought to ruin! <sup>20</sup>

Rejoice over her, O heaven! Rejoice, saints and apostles and prophets! God has judged her for the way she treated you.”

Rev 18:2-20

The system will fall. This system has made profit for the elite of the world by trading in the "bodies and souls of men" (Rev 18:13). This means that those who are rich have become rich by exploiting the lives of human beings. The system of this world is evil and it will be crushed, and this will be followed by the Millennial rule of Christ:

<sup>11</sup> I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war. <sup>12</sup> His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but he himself. <sup>13</sup> He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and his name is the Word of God. <sup>14</sup> The armies of heaven were following him, riding on white horses and dressed in fine linen, white and clean. <sup>15</sup> Out of his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations. "He will rule them with an iron scepter." He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. <sup>16</sup> On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

Rev 19:11-16

Our materialistic lifestyle provides too many distractions and thereby makes God seem obsolete. Does this mean that God can only survive if He no longer has to compete with technology? No, but it is we who cannot survive if we have to choose between God and this modern lifestyle, for we are incapable of balancing our spiritual lives in the presence of the modern distractions. As it is written:

<sup>24</sup> "No one can serve two masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Money.

Matt 6:24

So then, the above argument should not be taken to imply that God is threatened by our modern lifestyle, for He is in charge of the entire universe, but rather it is we who suffer from it because we lose our perspective and forget our origins and our limitations, and so we are in danger of being deceived into the belief that we no longer need God. Technology should therefore not be viewed as a liberating force which "frees" us from dependence on God, but a dangerous peril which deceives us into arrogance toward our Creator. Therefore the fall of man, in which Adam and Eve desired the knowledge of good and evil despite God's warning, can be interpreted as man's insistence on obtaining "scientific" knowledge before he was spiritually ready for it.

We must not forget what the bible reveals will be the ultimate outcome of all this:

<sup>11</sup> Let him who does wrong continue to do wrong; let him who is vile continue to be vile; let him who does right continue to do right; and let him who is holy continue to be holy."

<sup>12</sup> "Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done. <sup>13</sup> I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

<sup>14</sup> "Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city. <sup>15</sup> Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

Rev 22:11-15

Despite the hard lessons we have learned from our present problems, we will prevail and be returned to

the garden and the tree of life if we adhere to God's way and if we reject the false allure of Satan's system. This is not to say that it is evil for us to use technology or to live in the modern world, but rather that we must be careful not to let a preoccupation with modern trends make us forget that in the end, our lives depend on the grace of God, and we must be willing to relegate material progress into its rightful place, as a mere temporary chapter in the human experience, which can serve to teach us the futility of life apart from God, and the futility of trying to live by our own standards, for in fact it is not our clever inventions which can save us, but only God.

But we should pause for a moment from the religious aspect of the discussion, just to make the point that even if we analyze our present lifestyle in purely "scientific" terms, it is apparent that the industrial lifestyle cannot be sustained. It is totally destructive and consumes everything until it exhausts all resources, and therefore it is doomed to fail one way or another. The bible indicates that it will be brought down, mercifully, by the hand of God before it can escalate to the point of destroying the entire earth. So we should not think that God will destroy the present system because he wants to deny us this "wonderful" technological progress we have accomplished, but the opposite is true: that the system we have created is so vile and creates such misery, that it will be destroyed for our own good and replaced with a better, more natural and healthier system under God's leadership.

Therefore the way to look at scientific knowledge in our age is this: Without spiritual maturity scientific knowledge is corrupted and destructive for us, in the same way that if you give a small child a book of matches he will burn down the whole house - only a mature person can be entrusted with fire. So it is with the "knowledge of good and evil" which we obtained illegitimately in the garden. We obtained it before we were ready for it and our present circumstances today are the result. The book of matches - like nuclear fusion - was stolen by an immature child, and we are burning down our own house.

## Section 2

What are the defining characteristics of our present age? What forces are really driving world events?

This book suggests that there is an overall system with an overall agenda. The agenda is cleverly hidden behind a veil of purposely engineered economic, social and technological problems, such that we become preoccupied with these issues to the complete exclusion of spiritual and religious matters.

Issues such as homosexual rights and abortion are presented to us by the media as if they were single issues and as though they warranted single-issue focus, when in fact there is a larger more sinister agenda to which these sub-agendas belong. This book seeks to address the modern "battle of morals" by focusing the attention on the ultimate spiritual forces behind the scenes, rather than on simply arguing each issue on its own. It is the author's conviction that the crisis we are facing cannot be understood or addressed unless it is viewed from a spiritual perspective, rather than the narrow social, political and scientific perspectives to which the media seeks to confine our discussion. It is a mistake to argue over social, moral and spiritual matters from the standpoint of a "Left vs. Right" political debate, since the real issues at hand are far wider in scope than political orientation. In fact, the very delineation of modern debate along the lines of political ideology is a clever fabrication of the modern media, and is used to confuse us into the belief that all our discussions must take place along pre-defined, media sanctioned "battle lines". One goal of the media is to make our discussion process very narrow and to fix the outcome of every debate, by re-engineering our language and by pre-defining the mood of public discussion. When one player in the game has the means to set the rules, to decide how and when the play will occur, then he will surely use that advantage to make the game go his way. That

is what is occurring in the media today. While there is a vast religious population which is tormented by the flow of our culture towards perversion and homosexuality, nevertheless the system seems to be winning, and the conservative religious population cannot seem to prevent the slide. Why is this? It is because we are playing a game by someone else's rules. We are trying to counter a force which is more powerful than we are, and on top of that we are continually drawn into modes of battle which are completely impossible for us to win. We can only get out of this losing scenario by stepping back and taking a look at the problem from the "Big Picture" rather than being confined to fight each issue within the narrow and restrictive confines which the media is imposing on us. This is the aim of my book - to broaden the view of the reader so that he or she may see what is happening above and beyond the confusing array of media issues which are engineered to distract us.

In order to present such an overall picture I must from the outset declare the terms which are now defining our world and the battle raging in it. We should not believe that there is a battle between men and women, or Muslim and Christian, or Iraq and the US or Conservatives and Liberals. These are distractions which are designed to keep us busy fighting each other while the enemy advances on all of us.

The purpose of the media driven debates over subjects like gun control is to polarize people into two opposing camps. The old divide and conquer technique. We are supposed to be so busy fighting with each other that we ignore the system which profits from our fighting. A familiar theme indeed. Just as war is used to impoverish and oppress us and to justify taxes, so too these engineered "social debates" are used to create conflict and confusion.

The real enemy is Satan the devil, who seeks to destroy all humans whether they are male, female, Muslim, Christian, American or Arab, Liberal or Conservative. Through the news media, Satan the devil has tricked us into believing that the enemy is some human ideological group, perhaps feminists or environmentalists. We are not supposed to view the battle in the spiritual terms which the bible reveals, for that would expose the true master plan which plots our destruction:

<sup>4</sup> The weapons we fight with are not the weapons of the world. On the contrary, they have divine power to demolish strongholds.

2 Cor 10:4

<sup>8</sup> Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour.

1 Peter 5:8

### The Biggest Lie of All

In the battle for the souls of men, the notion has been advanced that God is not able or not willing to save us from the suffering and destruction we are experiencing. This concept arises from the false belief that the present world order is in accordance with God's will. In fact, the present world order is the product of the satanic dominion, which has been allowed rulership over the earth for the time being. This concept is perhaps difficult to accept, but is plainly stated in the scriptures:

<sup>19</sup> We know that we are children of God, and that the whole world is under the control of the evil one.

1 John 5:19

<sup>30</sup> Jesus said, "This voice was for your benefit, not mine. <sup>31</sup> Now is the time for judgment on this



world; now the prince of this world will be driven out.

John 12:30-31

The bible makes it clear that at this time, the world is not being run according to God's principles but according to Satan the devil. This explains the state of the world, and this point is crucial in understanding why religious people are not able to make an impact against the government policies destroying our nation.

For example, in the matter of homosexuality, it is clear that the government is intent on promoting the homosexual agenda no matter how unpopular it may be with religious people. The System is trying to re-engineer truth. The standards of morality in which we believe are now being overturned because the government tells us it is OK to sin. In doing so, they are putting themselves in place of God.

Let us review some of the basic points that have been discussed so far:

A satanic agenda is behind the present political and economic system. The "Image of the Beast" prophesied in the book of revelation is our modern media, and is being used to deceive mankind into following human governments and institutions instead of God. The most sinister goal of the media is to brainwash people into the belief that religious convictions are foolish and out-dated, so that when Jesus Christ returns (the second coming) the media will deceive people into believing that this is simply an aberration of natural phenomenon. A religious explanation is required in order to understand the present world, and the present system is destined to fail because it is inherently flawed. All of our technological systems will fail and the economy will collapse. Christ will return from heaven to de-throne Satan, and Christ will rule the earth for a thousand years.

The "Beast" prophesied in the book of Revelation is not limited to any one government or human organization, but is the entire system which controls the world. This system consists of governments, banks, and large corporations, but is not limited to these organizations. These organizations all work together for a common goal, and this goal is the satanically inspired destruction of humanity. While some people even of high rank in the system may have a sincere agenda, the overall system nevertheless serves Satan. This is clear from the results which the system produces. In this book, the term "the system" is used interchangeably with "the Beast", and refers simply to the present world order under Satan the devil, who, as the bible reveals, is the god of this age.

The system is trying to narrow our thinking. The underlying, unspoken message of conformism which the media projects, is intended to make us believe that there are only certain avenues of thought which are possible and acceptable. Only mass media has such power over people's minds. But someone may argue that prior to the mass media, people's imaginations were more limited because they were not exposed to a wide range of thoughts. It could be argued that the technology which enables the whole world to communicate thus "enriches" everyone with a wider range of possibilities. The author suggests that the media has in fact accomplished the exact opposite of this, and that it is instead used to impose a single interpretation of reality upon all of mankind.

This argument should be considered based on an observation of man's previous achievements. If we recall the past thousands of years of cultural and technological development prior to the existence of the mass media, it is obvious that mankind was not impeded by a lack of media, since the media does not add to human communication but rather distorts it, by altering it from intelligent two-way discussion between two or more people, into a one-way discourse in which those who control the media "broadcast" their propaganda into the minds of all people. Therefore the concept that the media, including the internet, is enhancing human communications, is false. **The author contends that while the electronic medium has increased the volume of communications which is occurring, it has actually reduced the quality and meaning of human relationships.**

A recent study conducted at Carnegie Mellon University found that the use of the internet and email causes depression (Calgary Herald Aug 29, 1998). Apparently the natural human relationships which are displaced by the use of the internet has a negative effect on the human psyche. If this study had been funded by a group of anti-technology people you would have reason to doubt the findings, since we all know that various groups can generate studies for their own purposes. The convincing aspect of the study is that it was funded by technology companies, who were expecting the opposite result!

The negative aspects of electronic media are wide ranging. This can be seen in obvious examples such as shock television talk shows, in which perverted people fight over complicated personal depravities: "My lesbian lover left me for my dog." These examples are not subtle and therefore are dismissed as fringe. We do not consider them to be a symptom of media itself but rather a product of greedy television producers who will do anything for better ratings. But there is more than greed involved in such developments. While simple greed may indeed be the motive of individuals, the system itself is served by this trend. The result of massive numbers of people being exposed to such evil lifestyles is that there will be more people who will themselves turn to a depraved lifestyle, especially unsupervised children who watch these shows. But other examples which are not as obvious should also be considered. Many children and teenagers spend their time in internet chat rooms. We should question the value of a society where children are not engaged in fulfilling conversation with their parents and relatives and thus turn to anonymous discussion with strangers. I suggest this is a symptom of something very wrong.

What about email? Do not people benefit from it by being able to communicate with relatives? I suggest that we only need such communications because our corporate culture has displaced us from our relatives in the first place: this is an example of how technology first creates a problem and then appears to solve it with more technology. In previous times people were able to spend their whole lives in the same place where they were born and raised, and there was no need for email in the first place, for you could simply walk to your relatives house and talk face to face. Now that we have a culture where our corporate employers move us at their whim from one city to another, a culture in which our economic dependence on corporations requires us to leave our families and move far away just to stay employed, now we of course need communications technology so that we can maintain contact with our relatives.

Over the course of time we have "advanced" to the point where we need more and more technology to make up for the problems caused by previous technology. Therefore the argument that the internet is a marvelous communication tool which unites the world into a "global village" is foolish: why did we not just stay in *our* village in the first place?

But this concept of creating problems for ourselves and then coming up with ingenious complicated solutions is not restricted to communications technology. What about our modern fixation with exercise, which has become necessary only because of the labour saving technologies which now prevent us from exerting any physical effort in daily life?

We drive everywhere in our cars, and then we go to the health club and spend an hour on a treadmill. Does this make any sense?

Airline travel is also a very questionable technology. For thousands of years we survived without it, but now we need airplanes. Once again we are deluded into thinking of the technology (air travel) as a benefit because we fail to remember the circumstances which make it necessary in the first place: the displacement of human beings away from family and relatives, which is itself a result of the corporate economy.

Prior to the corporate economy, there was no need for people to leave their homes and relatives to seek work in the cities, and so there was no need for mechanized high speed travel for these displaced

people to visit their relatives. Technology not only expands to solve the problems created by previous technologies, but even individual technologies compound upon their own problems. Air travel has now evolved to the point where it is no longer considered a luxury but a necessity, and as a result the volume of traffic increases so that we need bigger airports, more air-traffic controllers, and more anti-terrorist measures in the airports - and, tragically, more airplane crashes. After a while, we always end up serving the technologies which were supposedly invented to serve us.

Our debts are expanding exponentially, and our taxes are increasingly required to pay just the interest on these debts, and this is largely because we keep inventing expensive new technologies which, once created, are deemed necessary and yet they cannot be afforded, so we go into debt to pay for them.

Medical advancements are a good example. In previous times, sick people either recovered or died, and we accepted this as an act of God. Today we have so many expensive and complex medical technologies available - which fewer and fewer people can afford - that the prospect of losing a dying relative is no longer a matter of accepting the will of God but a matter of how much medical insurance is available. In this manner, technology has become a trap from which we cannot escape, because it provides benefits which are both indispensable and at the same time unaffordable and impossibly complex. In the realm of medicine, the lure of technology is most powerful because it holds the promise to extend life and alleviate suffering. But ironically, we are not able to reduce suffering on the planet no matter how much medical advances we are able to make. For example, if doctors work to eradicate one disease, another takes its place. And worse, war and crime have not been reduced by technology, and therefore no matter how much we advance the state of medical technology we still suffer and die. I am not suggesting we should give up the practice of medicine, but rather I am pointing out the futility of our condition. Now that we have the power to extend life with medical technology we have to deal with the question of when and how far this effort should be extended. In the end result, I suggest we have not made any real advance, for the simple reason that we have tried to bypass the simple instructions of the bible. We have tried to use technology to alleviate problems which have a spiritual cause. God promised that if we simply follow His laws, we would not have any of our present problems in the first place:

<sup>12</sup> If you pay attention to these laws and are careful to follow them, then the LORD your God will keep his covenant of love with you, as he swore to your forefathers. <sup>13</sup> He will love you and bless you and increase your numbers. He will bless the fruit of your womb, the crops of your land - your grain, new wine and oil - the calves of your herds and the lambs of your flocks in the land that he swore to your forefathers to give you. <sup>14</sup> You will be blessed more than any other people; none of your men or women will be childless, nor any of your livestock without young. <sup>15</sup> The LORD will keep you free from every disease.

Deut 7:12-15

<sup>3</sup> "If you follow my decrees and are careful to obey my commands, <sup>4</sup> I will send you rain in its season, and the ground will yield its crops and the trees of the field their fruit. <sup>5</sup> Your threshing will continue until grape harvest and the grape harvest will continue until planting, and you will eat all the food you want and live in safety in your land.

<sup>6</sup> "I will grant peace in the land, and you will lie down and no one will make you afraid. I will remove savage beasts from the land, and the sword will not pass through your country.

Lev 26:3-6

In our modern world, we cannot bring ourselves to believe that physically perceptible problems such as famine, disease or war could have a spiritual cause. We have been brainwashed into believing that

science and technology are the answer to our problems, when in fact our problems are a result of not living in harmony with God. Technology cannot take away the consequences of sin, which is the true reason for our problems.

The preoccupation with science has led us to a belief system which writes sin out of the picture completely. We are being misled into believing that we can forget about the eternal consequences of defying God because technology will save us from His wrath. This is a false concept, as the book of Revelation makes frightfully clear:

<sup>8</sup> But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars - their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death."

Rev 21:8

No amount of technology can save us from the wrath of God. The only thing that can save us is the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

Technology and science has become a false God in our culture. It has misled us into the idea that spiritual beliefs are only adhered to by those who are too stupid to understand science and technology. We should remember that belief in spiritual cause and effect is not limited to the uneducated. Many great scientists do believe in God and realize that their scientific pursuits are only an exploration of God's creation. Such an attitude towards God and science - one which sees science simply as one facet of God's creation - does not lead to a mistaken idea of science as savior. Unfortunately, when God is "written out" of the equation, we tend to think that we have become smarter than God and that we no longer need to listen to Him. This is a very dangerous idea. No matter how smart we become or how far we advance, we still need God. We cannot save ourselves. The technological industrial world we have created is faulty and is about to collapse like a house of cards, because we have assumed that we can invent our way out of spiritual problems with scientific solutions. But physical, scientific solutions are not adequate to address problems which are spiritual in origin.

Take sickness for example. We assume that the scourge of disease which has plagued mankind is simply the result of bacteria or viruses - physical organisms which can be studied and understood by looking through microscopes. But while the existence of these bacteria can be verified "scientifically", we should not conclude that the problem of disease itself can be overcome scientifically.

The present state of consumer culture in the Western world is not a natural outcome of the free market, as the system wants us to believe, but is instead a manufactured culture which is designed to create conformity to a lifestyle which makes people easier to control as servants of the system. The underlying motive behind the entire plan is to destroy human beings not only physically but spiritually - to destroy all hope and to remove from them any tendency to seek God.

We suffer from a diminished perception of God and a corresponding undue faith in technology. An extreme case of this tendency is the modern idea that we should plan to intercept asteroids which may otherwise collide with earth. **Do we really believe we can avert such cosmic catastrophes as asteroid impacts, when we are not even able to accurately predict the weather?** We cannot stop floods or predict earthquakes, and we are going to stop asteroids from hitting the earth? In December of 1997, a large meteor struck Greenland. The story appeared in the Globe and Mail but was quickly hushed up, because it was an embarrassment to the scientific community that they were not aware it would happen in advance.

We have become so reliant on complex man made systems and machines that we do not want to admit how totally incapable they are of saving us. Anyone familiar with the bible knows that many ancient advanced cultures were destroyed because they became arrogant against God. But we are deceived into

believing that the answer to catastrophes is to turn to technology for safety. While many people see a warning from God in present day disasters, this natural and healthy response is diverted by the media, who never concede that there is divine significance to anything. Have you ever heard a CNN reporter conclude a report of an earthquake with a reference to God? The media does not acknowledge God because the media is the "Image of the Beast" from the book of Revelation, and it's objective is to deceive people into worshipping the "beast" which is the system of governments, banks and corporations which run the world. The media's goal is to keep the public's attention away from spiritual matters and to focus them on money, the stock market, science, technology, and entertainment. The media is both a distraction mechanism and a human re-engineering machine. By endless repetition of certain key themes, the media brainwashes people into accepting the notion that all of our problems can be resolved by human institutions, human laws and human technology.

But this is a false doctrine, and it is misleading people into the biggest con in history. The ultimate result of this deception is that many people will reject Christ at his return, because they will be deceived into believing that the Second Coming is an alien invasion.

All modern institutions play a role in the anti-God agenda of the system. The education system, the medical profession, the Hollywood movie industry, and the financial industry. All of these are coordinated to present a false view of reality which is designed to cause people to reject God and worship the system.

Even though we consider ourselves to be living in a time of unprecedented "progress", this saying applies: "The more things change the more they stay the same."

The most basic problem of humanity is the same today as it was in the garden of Eden. It is the issue of humans' relationship with their creator, and their unwillingness to accept that they do not have life apart from God. Every other "modern" problem which may arise is simply a variation on this question: "Do we accept God's direction or do we go our own way?"

The system has convinced most of us that the problems we face today are of a material scientific nature, and have nothing to do with religion. When religion is discussed in the media it is usually in the context of fanaticism or "extremism". The modern media has so skillfully manipulated modern language that the very word religion is now connected in many people's minds with negative notions. The media has purposefully worked towards discrediting religion in the eyes of the public and has offered instead the false religion of science and human politics. The media continually reinforces the idea that the solutions to our problems can be found in technology and skillful political action. Just as Nimrod presented himself as a "mighty hunter before the Lord", modern politicians are portrayed by the media as though they hold our future in their hands. If there is a problem with the environment, or the economy or anything else, we are supposed to believe that either new legislation or job creation or a new computer system will solve the problem.

The author presents an alternate view: The problems we face do not hinge upon better legislation or faster computers or lower unemployment, or lower inflation or interest rates, but rather on a much more fundamental point: are we living in harmony with God? The difficulty for the average person in accepting this idea is that the system has so powerfully convinced everyone that modern problems bear no relation to spiritual issues.

If people do not have jobs, we are told, it is because the economy is slow and the solution is for the governments to manipulate the economy or create jobs. The media has done a masterful job of reducing every issue into a simplistic material problem, for which a direct "scientific" cause and effect relationship can be established. For example: Low interest rates = booming economy = low unemployment. Once we are mesmerized into watching this equation day after day on the news, we lose sight of the fact that the real problems we face are far more serious than the manipulation of a

paper money supply. For example, the natural disasters which are becoming more frequent. Floods, storms, earthquakes, volcanoes. Diseases such as AIDS. Growing crime and violence. Family breakups. War and nuclear bombs. These are real problems against which the supply of paper money means nothing. But the media are artists at distraction. The term "smoke and mirrors" applies to the way the media is used to divert attention from real problems and keep us focused on artificial problems. But wait; you may say that the media does report the "real issues" such as disasters and war. Of course they report these stories, but it is not the facts being reported that direct public opinion, it is the cause and effect which the media applies to these stories. Natural disasters are reported as being a result of "El Ninio", a weather effect which is simply a cyclical part of earth's climate. There is never any discussion of the relationship between disasters and man's relationship with God. The media creates a false cause-and-effect belief system which is designed to convince us that such disasters are related strictly to the physical scientific realm and have purely scientific explanations. By promoting this false belief, the media achieves its goal of discouraging people from turning to God. All these disasters should be causing people to ponder their own fate and thus turn to God. But that would mean no longer looking to the system as savior.

The author suggests that the media is the "Image of the Beast". The media is that arm of the system charged with the task of manipulating the world's belief system. **The aim of the media is to keep people's minds from turning to God as the end time approaches.** It is important to make the distinction between the "Beast" and the "Image of the Beast." The book of Revelation tells us that the "Image of the Beast" causes people to worship the Beast, which is a world ruling system.

This is a serious accusation. The author is suggesting that the news organizations of the world are coordinated in their efforts to deceive and manipulate people for the specific purpose of alienating them from God.

Satan is the God of this age. Biblical scripture makes this very plain:

<sup>19</sup> We know that we are children of God, and that the whole world is under the control of the evil one.

1 John 5:19

<sup>2</sup> ..... the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient.

Eph 2:2

<sup>4</sup> The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers...

2 Cor 4:4

Notice that the bible refers to Satan as the "god of this age", and the "ruler of the kingdom of the air." 1 John 5:19 makes it clear that the whole world is under Satan's control.

The Bible also makes it clear that anyone who likes the way the present world operates is not in harmony with God:

<sup>4</sup> You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God.

James 4:4

The bottom line is that our present civilization is inherently evil and destined for destruction, and we cannot put any hope in it. Our only hope can be in the return of Christ to de-throne Satan. This event is prophesied in the book of Revelation:

<sup>11</sup> I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and

True. With justice he judges and makes war. <sup>12</sup> His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but he himself. <sup>13</sup> He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and his name is the Word of God. <sup>14</sup> The armies of heaven were following him, riding on white horses and dressed in fine linen, white and clean. <sup>15</sup> Out of his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations. "He will rule them with an iron scepter." He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. <sup>16</sup> On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

<sup>17</sup> And I saw an angel standing in the sun, who cried in a loud voice to all the birds flying in midair, "Come, gather together for the great supper of God, <sup>18</sup> so that you may eat the flesh of kings, generals, and mighty men, of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, small and great."

<sup>19</sup> Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. <sup>20</sup> But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshipped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. <sup>21</sup> The rest of them were killed with the sword that came out of the mouth of the rider on the horse, and all the birds gorged themselves on their flesh.

<sup>1</sup> And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. <sup>2</sup> He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years.

Rev 19:11 - 20:2

When I say that our civilization is destined for destruction, this is not to say that the entire earth will be destroyed. It is the system of today's government and media manipulated culture which will be destroyed, because this system leads people away from God. To understand why this will happen, we have to realize that the present world is organized in a way which is designed to destroy humanity. This planned destruction of humanity is orchestrated by Satan the devil. But the satanic agenda is not just to physically kill people, since physical death does not prevent a believer's salvation, but rather to destroy the spiritual life of man by leading him away from God.

The corporate economy has stolen the meaningfulness of work from people. Trades which were once carried out by skilled craftsmen who poured their souls into their craft are now carried out by unskilled workers in factories. The aim of the modern system is to make everything into a quantifiable process which can be tracked and evaluated with computers and accounting programs, and to reduce the contribution of humans to little more than robots.

This whole sham (automation and computerization) was sold to us under the lie that it would bring utopia and less work and more leisure time, but in fact it has made life more stressful and less pleasurable. People need meaningful work which they can consider theirs alone in order to gain satisfaction from their lives.

The media has conditioned us to believe that the glamorous and desirable jobs are those in corporate employment. Yet such jobs only serve the overall corporate and government agendas. People who work in the corporate environment realize that their work is not meaningful because it is not their own work - it is only used to further the vast profit motives of the financial moguls who control everything. But even though we realize this deep down inside, we are conditioned to accept it, by the media, which is used to calm our concern. The method is quite simple and it relies on the human emotional response. When people are concerned about something, they subconsciously want to have their fears soothed

more than they want the actual problem to be resolved. This goes back to our earliest childhood experiences with mom. When we hurt ourselves mom was not able to make the pain go away, but she was able to hold us and say soothing things. So we learned early to accept the idea that pain (or problems) will never really go away, but we can obtain some relief by having someone say soothing things to us while we are hurting. The media, which is the master of using childhood psychology to control us, uses this same principle. When opinion polls indicate that people are becoming discontented, the media will respond by talking about it. Simply by publishing articles which appear to address "both sides of the issue" (as if there are only two options) people are subtly convinced that everything which can be done is being done. Once people become tired of hearing about the problem and the discussion becomes routine, offering no new angles, then people will conclude that the issue is dead and they will no longer worry about it.

In this manner, the media has trained us that if we don't like things the way they are, we are allowed to cry about it for awhile, and then we must get back to work.

### The Complexity Syndrome

Complexity breeds complexity. If we look at any of the complex infrastructures we rely upon today, we find that they cannot exist in isolation but rely on all the other complex systems of the world. As a result, every time we try to enhance one of our technologies or add a new one, it immediately requires more laws and more government regulations and thus adds complexity to our lives. The corporate-technological system therefore becomes self-reinforcing. It continually spawns new requirements and problems which require new solutions which require new systems, and the cycle goes on until the system itself uses up all human and natural resources just to sustain itself. Any one who has worked for a large government or corporate bureaucracy has seen this effect. This eventually leads to the downfall of all such complex structures.

A human being has very simple needs. Air, water, food, sex, love, clothing, shelter. As long as these are satisfied a human being needs nothing else. But our corporate-controlled lifestyle has made life so complicated that we depend on far too many things and these things always end up enslaving us. Cars for example have created an entire infrastructure dependency. Because of the need for roads and their maintenance, a large portion of a city's budget is now consumed just to maintain roads and traffic control. We pay this in the form of taxes or license fees. Because of the inherent risk of car accidents, we have to pay car insurance. And because we use cars so much they wear out and we have to buy new ones often. We are now in a society which serves the automobile rather than it serving us! I am not saying we should all give up driving cars. I am just making the point that once we come to depend on something like the automobile, it ends up dominating our lives because it necessitates so much support infrastructure that it becomes self-serving.

### The American Dream

Notice how we always refer to it like that: The American Dream. We never refer to it as the "American Reality" or the "American Achievement". It is a dream, and no more than that. It never has and never will become a reality for most people, and that is precisely the way those in power want it to be.

The dream is a false promise of material and technological utopia. It fails us because it replaces simple natural human pleasures with gadgets and things which can never satisfy us. On the surface, the dream



is very appealing because all the material rewards are marketed so effectively that people truly believe they will be happy if they can acquire the things they see in the dream. The problem arises when they either do obtain those shiny gadgets and find them totally unfulfilling, or they cannot obtain them and they see others who can, and so their self-esteem plummets. In both cases, whether the individual can or cannot obtain the prizes, the result is deep disappointment and, in the long term, neurotic and psychotic illness. In the case of the person who cannot obtain the prize, the result is a feeling of failure and worthlessness, because the media hyped material lifestyle is sold on such a deep emotional level that even the most intelligent person cannot see how his innermost vulnerabilities have been manipulated to make him link his self worth with marketed material products. In the case of the outwardly successful person, he or she becomes increasingly unhappy despite accumulating the prizes. The person then begins to question their own sanity, wondering why they are not happy even though the advertisements promised happiness along with the prizes. The problem is the very same as it was in the Garden of Eden, where mankind was promised fulfillment in exchange for "going for the gold" (the knowledge of good and evil). The result was and still is death and misery, because we have not learned to reject glitzy hyped-up promises. Therefore the satanic appeal to the human desire for "something better" is still in effect. Why would Satan change his strategy when it has consistently delivered results for 6000 years?

The American Dream is sold to us under the false notion that it is *our* dream. But it is not our dream - it is a dream that someone else has manufactured for us. The dream has been pumped into us. We are afraid to publicly question it for fear of sounding like a loser. If we question the American dream, we will be accused of the "sour grapes" syndrome. Others will conclude that we did not have what it takes to make it.

Where has the right to define our own dreams gone? It has been stolen from us by a world in which thoughts and dreams no longer belong to thinkers and dreamers, but have instead become the property of corporations and governments. Thoughts and dreams must now be profitable.

### The False Promise of Technology

All technological innovations, looked at in isolation, can be justified by tangible benefits which no one can deny. The only way the true value of technological progress can be understood effectively is when the entire system is examined as a whole. This is where most of us have difficulty seeing the big picture. We have been taught to think in terms of linear sums and to accept the idea that the whole is equal to the sum of its parts. But this is not so. Even if all the individual technological innovations can be beneficial on their own, or in partial combinations, this does not mean that the complete technological system has merit. Many people have come to see that any new technology introduces as many problems as it solves. But even this does not address the big question, which is this: where is the complete picture of our advances leading us, and who is behind it?

This book seeks to address the question of technological progress from the standpoint of who is behind it and why, rather than the question of whether it is good or bad from a human perspective. If we try to debate the merits of technology from the standpoint of what benefits and problems it brings to society, we end up in an impossible quandary, because various people either benefit or suffer from these advances depending on their individual circumstances. It becomes impossible therefore to arrive at a consensus on the merits of technological progress, because it affects everyone differently. The author has therefore decided to pursue the question from a different angle: What is really behind the advances and what is the end goal of those who are behind it? Biblical scriptures reveal an overall battle for the destiny of mankind. We can not hope to determine what is happening to us unless we recognize biblical

scripture as the basis for understanding the world around us.

Our society creates a lifestyle which is not fulfilling for human beings. All the other matters of profit, efficiency, environmental impact etc. are of no consequence in light of the larger question of whether human beings are fulfilled and nurtured by our present order. And I suggest we are not.

What point is there even in discussing this matter from the standpoint of economics or profit and loss? Ultimately, it is not profits or environmental questions which occupy our minds, but rather the simple question of are we happy?

This sounds so simplistic and naive that many will reject it as the basis for discussion. This is because the media driven material culture, which has been engineered by corporations and governments, discourages us from thinking in such terms. We are not supposed to be concerned with personal happiness but rather such things as productivity and economic growth, return on investment etc. But lets be honest with ourselves for a moment and admit that at the end of the day the pleasure we feel in our lives is not dependent on such matters at all but is instead concerned with things like our family relationships, a sense of accomplishment in our work, etc. Do any of us really care about corporate profits? Well, if we have stock investments in those companies then yes, perhaps, but this also is a trick, for the very same corporate strategies which seek to increase profits for the shareholders with ruthless means such as layoffs and destruction of competitors are also the very same companies which we may work for, so what have we gained if we increase the value of our share holdings through cutting our own jobs? Put another way, if companies are cutting jobs to increase profit, then there are fewer employed consumers to buy their products, and so the net result is of no benefit, because these companies can only sell their products to people who have jobs. And so I would argue that the very premise upon which our economists base their arguments are foolish and flawed, because they encourage individual companies to take actions which cannot in the long term benefit the economy as a whole. The economic system we are raised on is therefore a lie. All the rational sounding discussions fall apart upon this simple contradiction in which corporate layoffs and the resulting loss in spending power of the affected workers ends up hurting the sales of the corporation's products and thus its' profits. An individual corporation may indeed benefit in the short term from layoffs because the workers it lays off may not be a meaningful percentage of it's customers, but when this practice is conducted on a large scale - which it is - then the results are self destructing, like a snake swallowing its own tail.

But my point here is not to suggest corporate layoffs are evil. Within the context of our present economy and industrial system they are inescapable. The point I am trying to make is the flawed nature of the system as a whole, and the fact that the arguments used by economists and government officials to justify the system are inherently flawed. This is an important point because these very same arguments are repeated endlessly by the media and as such they have the cumulative effect of making us believe over time that they are true. We must therefore re-examine them from time to time from a purely analytical standpoint or else we lose our objectivity and merely follow along with the blabberings of the news people.

Another aspect of the technology driven corporate economy which needs to be understood is the stock market. Everyone is mesmerized by the stock market. This has become a false God. We have come to see corporate profits, and the technological products on which they depend, as God. This has occurred because the media has repeated the standard version of economic theory for so long that no one dares to question it. I will question it. Our economy is false. It is based on a paper money system and measures wealth and capital in accordance with the perceived value of corporate shares, rather than basing it on actual material with intrinsic worth - like land or gold! Any such system, which refuses to acknowledge real value in order to escalate a perceived value, is doomed to fail.

I am suggesting that the entire concept of corporate employment and mass production of goods is itself faulty, and will be replaced by a return to small scale production, family owned business and localized production. I say this will happen simply because the corporate system cannot continue beyond several cycles of economic recession and expansion, whereas the ancient system of small scale localized production was able to continue for thousands of years.

But there is another reason why large scale corporate economics must fail. This is because such systems rely on the principle of "economies of scale" meaning that in order to maximize profit, each production center must make the most efficient use of its large capital resources (such as factories). This means that factories, in theory, must operate 24 hours a day, and should produce the largest possible number of widgets so that the individual per-unit cost of each widget, when calculated as a fraction of the total overhead and fixed operating costs, will be minimized. The only way that this can be accomplished is if all of the goods required for the whole country or better yet, the whole world, are produced in this one huge factory. This in turn requires that transportation costs are low, or else the gains made through the economies of scale would be offset by the cost of transporting these low cost widgets throughout the world. So, in order for the present form of our economy to achieve its objectives, there must be an efficient and low cost transportation infrastructure. This transportation infrastructure in turn depends on oil, since all modern vehicles, whether ships, trains, aircraft or trucks all run on petroleum products. The supply of these petroleum products has a finite limit, and also the use of these products is widely acknowledged to be destructive to the environment. Therefore the widespread dependence on petroleum powered transportation cannot continue indefinitely. It must therefore stop and when it does, the market for the products previously manufactured in vast centralized factories must return to localized production.

Another aspect which is related to this question of centralized production is the fact that the means of production themselves are also reliant on petroleum products, since the electricity these factories consume is in one form or another attained through burning fossil fuels (nuclear powered electrical generators or hydro-electric dams cannot produce enough cheap electricity for this purpose, and cause as much or more destruction of the environment as petroleum powered plants). The result is that the very means of production is limited within a finite time scale and when this supply is exhausted, the only recourse is for these goods to be produced using small scale localized production.

### The Hidden Technological Past

It is important to understand the effect of time on human knowledge and technological progress. When advanced societies continue without interruption there is certainly a continuation of technological advance from one generation to the next. But when such a society is disrupted for even a few generations - as could be the case if the world were devastated by natural catastrophe or war - the advances in technological progress are very quickly lost. There are clues to this effect in the archeological findings of Stonehenge, the Egyptian pyramids, the Incas and Aztec cultures, Easter Island etc. There is good reason to believe that all these artifacts were products of very advanced technological cultures which eventually came to ruin and when they did, the knowledge they had acquired was lost. The author suggests that the very same destiny awaits our present culture, and no matter how widespread our technological progress has become, it can all be lost within a very short time by a catastrophic destruction of the essential infrastructure on which it depends. The point is this: If there were to be a disruption of our society on a massive scale, such as from natural catastrophe or war or disease, the resulting disruption of our infrastructure, especially the production and distribution of fossil fuels and electricity, would result in a very rapid collapse of the industrial world, and as a

result all the advances in knowledge could be lost within a few generations. Since it requires large numbers of skilled workers to operate such infrastructures, and since such workers are retained only by means of a sophisticated employment and financial reward system, then any breakdown in the system would be compounded by the problem of keeping this work force intact to repair and operate the system's infrastructure. For when civilization is thrown back to a survival mode of operation, even if only for a generation, what reason would there be for these skilled workers to stay at their jobs when the paper money with which they are paid itself becomes worthless? Such workers will seek the necessities of life for themselves and their families, and this will result in stealing, initially, until the stored foods are all consumed, and eventually a return to living off the land, once there is no longer any supply of food in the supermarket. The vast organized work force upon which the present infrastructure depends is made possible only by maintaining both the substance and the perception of the financial reward system which corporations and governments use to pay workers. This is itself dependent on a banking and commerce structure which has become reliant on paper and electronic money which has no intrinsic value. Therefore payment of workers with worthless paper money, especially when there are no goods in the store to purchase with this money, cannot be expected to keep workers at their posts.

The entire corporate oriented market is precariously dependent upon a complex infrastructure of transportation, communications, banking, (and even media to keep the workers focused on their lifestyle), and if there were any major disruption of this system through catastrophe or war, the entire system will come crashing down like a house of cards. And furthermore, when this happens, the collective knowledge which has been gained since the beginning of the industrial age will very quickly be lost, since the highly organized work- place will disappear and give way to basic survival behavior, and hence there will be no incentive to continue the pursuit of such knowledge. Within a few generations this technological knowledge will be lost, and mankind will have returned to living off the land.

If there is any question as to the soundness of this analysis and the conclusions the author has drawn, the reader should simply engage in a detailed study of the existing infrastructure in terms of its fragile nature with respect to natural forces such as wind, floods, earthquakes, etc. If an ice storm in eastern North America can leave hundreds of thousands of people without electricity for several weeks, as was the case in the winter of 97-98, then do we really believe that our infrastructure can withstand the kind of catastrophes which have occurred repeatedly throughout history?

Our infrastructure is not only fragile but highly centralized. A modern example of this occurred during the late 1980's when the global supply of semiconductors was drastically reduced because a single Asian factory which produced epoxy was disabled. Once again the benefits of economies of scale become a liability as soon as any one aspect of the system is impaired. In this case, the low cost of semiconductor packaging, which had been made possible by a single gigantic high-tech epoxy factory, became a serious liability as soon as this one facility was disabled.

Almost all of the complex petroleum, chemical, electronic and even processed food production upon which our system relies is intricately dependent upon every other aspect of the globalized production and distribution infrastructure. The most recent development of this trend is the tendency for all businesses to conduct transactions with computers to the exclusion of manual order processing. As a result, many companies become paralyzed whenever the computer systems fail. Many retail stores no longer have the means to process sales without computers. The author was recently purchasing a CD from a large retailer, and the clerks were unable to complete the sale because the computer system was "down". Even when I offered to pay cash and made it clear I would not need a receipt, they refused to sell me the item because they were trained only to process sales using the computer. This shows the ridiculous overcomplexity which we have created, despite the fact that our systems are proven to be

unreliable. If totally reliable technology were within our reach, perhaps such systems could be justified. But since we are unable to make even the simplest gadgets function flawlessly, are we not mad to rely on them to such an extent? If even the simplest processes such as recording a sales transaction is subject to frequent disruption, then how do we expect serious disruptions to be avoided?

While the author is clearly criticizing our technological dependency, it is important to understand that the purpose is simply to point out that our civilization is bound for disaster. The reader should confine himself to the question of whether our corporate-technological economy can or cannot be sustained, regardless of any philosophical aversions or support for such a system. One cannot conduct an objective discussion of the future outcome of our society if we allow ourselves to believe in technology as we want it to be, as opposed to how it really is. You may want technology to work or you may not want it to work, but that has no bearing on the question of whether it is or is not working, and whether it can or cannot be sustained.

It is easy to assume that because we are surrounded by technology and our dependency on it is growing, that this trend will continue indefinitely. The assumption persists because we, as human beings with a short lifespan and a correspondingly limited personal history on which to base our observations, tend to believe that whatever trend occurs in our own life times is bound to continue. The mistake is one of extrapolating current events into the future. There are some very compelling reasons why we should not do this. Geological discoveries have proven overwhelmingly that the earth's history is punctuated with catastrophic events which wipe out entire species. Archeological findings show that extremely advanced ancient civilizations, with the ability to produce structures which still confound us, disappeared from the face of the earth and were not able to extend their knowledge into future generations. If we are humble enough to put our own civilization on a comparably vulnerable plane with these other societies, we are forced to admit that all the advances we have made can be wiped out in a very short time, and could conceivably be lost permanently. In all major catastrophes since the industrial age began, the industrialization process was able to continue, because none of these events were large enough to disrupt the overall process. But the industrial age has only been occurring for about 200 years, and that is a very short time. Catastrophic events from the geological record do occur on a regular basis, but those events which disrupt the entire earth's function do not usually occur in cycles of hundreds of years but rather thousands or hundreds of thousands. Therefore any attempt to argue that our modern civilization has shown itself resilient against serious disasters must be countered with the argument that it has not continued long enough to experience such a test.

But this idea is not new. Many people have made this point already and cautioned us against everything from asteroid impacts to another ice age. Certainly the author is not deluded into thinking that he alone possesses such fears. Rather the author is pointing out that, in addition to our technological civilization's self destructive nature, which proves certain to bring it to an end, it is quite possible that it will never recover and that man will, for perhaps a thousand years following a global catastrophe, resume the ancient practice of living off the land.

Let us consider what is presently required to maintain our modern economy. If we assume that it is maintained by the distributed knowledge and efforts of millions of people, we could easily be convinced that it would survive even a massive disruption. The author suggests, however, that the essence of our civilization is precariously dependent upon highly centralized systems and resources. The main dependency is oil. Oil and its related products are used for all transportation systems and most electrical energy production (although a great deal of electrical generation is fueled with coal, the systems which mine and deliver the coal - trains and trucks - rely on oil products. Therefore oil is required for almost all electrical production in one form or another). Never before in the history of mankind have we depended on a resource as entirely as we depend on oil. The only other resources which can compare are water and air and sunlight. But these are readily available with very little effort

in most cases. Oil, on the other hand, is not readily available in most areas of the world but must be obtained with complex machinery and technology. To make this matter worse, oil as it comes from the ground is quite useless until it is extensively processed (into gasoline or diesel fuel for example), again using complex infrastructure such as refineries. Then, after being processed, it's availability depends upon an efficient and dependable distribution system. If any aspect of this complex infrastructure is disrupted, the results are panic, chaos, and economic upheaval.

What is the point I am trying to make? Simply that because our modern civilization depends so entirely on one single resource, therefore its destruction would be compounded by any event which disrupts the production or distribution of this resource, and that it is conceivable such a disruption could bring on a chain of events which would lead to a breakdown from which we could not recover.

The essential element on which the oil infrastructure depends is that of a skilled and organized work force deployed around the world on a massive scale. This work force is kept in place only by the financial factors which allow them to be paid in a form which is readily converted into the things they need or want. For example, those who work in the modern world are not paid in food but in paper money. If any event were to disrupt the world such that paper money lost value, the result will inevitably be the hoarding of "survival goods" such as food, bottled water, etc. Workers on the oil rigs are unlikely to maintain their posts while the rest of society is busy looting the grocery stores. Therefore it is reasonable to assume that it will be impossible to maintain the work force in the event of a major catastrophe. Once the work force is in disarray (including law enforcement) it will be impossible to maintain the infrastructure, especially the oil supply. The problem will quickly compound as a result of lawlessness, since the increasing desperation for all basic goods will make any remaining supplies vulnerable to theft. Here is where a crucial human tendency comes into play: it is often referred to as "every man for himself". One would like to think that all these workers who maintain the infrastructure would keep showing up for work, since, being intelligent individuals, they will realize that working together will ensure the continuation of the resources they depend upon. But this would be a very naive assumption. Once panic sets in, the concern for the next day's food supply will override any concern for next month's gasoline. Here again we are compelled to face the difference between the human need cycle, which is measured on a daily basis, vs. the corporate or government cycle, which is concerned with years and decades. While the actions of oilfield workers, refinery workers and truckers have consequence on the supply of oil weeks or months into the future (due to the "safety store" of gasoline and oil which is always kept as a buffer against changes in demand), the immediate needs of those workers and their families together with the effect of panic, will mean that such workers will not be convinced to stay in their jobs when civilization begins to break down.

What about the idea that we should go out into space and live on other planets after we exhaust our own earth's resources? Think for a moment how ludicrous is this proposition: We first acknowledge that our requirements and conflicts of interest (i.e. industrial vs. environmental) are making it impossible to sustain life on this lush green planet, and then, in the same breath, we proclaim that we shall nevertheless go far away to a barren rock-strewn planet and turn it into a lush green paradise which can sustain life. If we are able to accomplish such a feat on a far away planet, why would we not simply apply this healing touch to our own planet, which by all accounts presents much greater promise for sustaining life already?

There is no hope for us to turn a lifeless planet into a place to live if we cannot even keep our own planet's existing biological environment intact. For what is easier, to maintain an existing biological process which has continued for millions of years, simply by minimizing our destructive impact on it, or to create an entire functioning biological system where there is presently no life? And to complicate this problem, practically everything that is required for the new world has to be brought there in space ships, which are severely limited in their capacity to carry cargo. Just look at the gigantic rocket

boosters which are required to get a payload of a few men into orbit: Now imagine what would be required to carry the required supplies for an entire ecosystem to another planet!

Whether or not this is a noble goal for mankind is an entirely different question whatsoever from the question of whether or not it is achievable.

Humans have always in the past been cajoled into industrialization, because it is not natural. Humans do not have to be cajoled into hunting or growing food or reproducing, because these activities satisfy fundamental needs, and the actions which are required to satisfy these needs can be easily seen to produce the desired result. Industrialization, on the other hand, cannot be perceived from the onset of such a system to produce results which individual humans desire. In fact, quite to the contrary, industrialization has always been resisted whenever it was forced upon people. When European industrialization began, it was made possible only because vast numbers of people living on the land were intentionally pilfered and starved (by war and taxation) in order to produce the desired migration to the cities. Even then the masses who arrived in the filthy industrial centers only did so because they had no choice. Nowhere in history have people voluntarily adopted corporate employment - it has always been forced on them. This trend is still continuing. While the developed world is already fully industrialized, the system is still working to remove any last private landowners from their farms. This is accomplished in many cases simply by structuring tax law and banking policy in favor of corporate farms at the expense of private family run farms. The objective of the system in this case is to make people completely dependent on urban industrial living so that they will be unable to sustain themselves in any natural manner. But as we have already seen, in the very near future, the corporate economy will be overturned and replaced by the age old principle of living off the land.

Perhaps the reader will question the above assertion that people have been forced into industrialization. It could be argued that this is not the case and that peasant farmers, when confronted with the "superior" quality of life afforded to white collar city workers, are naturally drawn to the industrialized lifestyle. The author will counter this suggestion by saying that the allure of material luxury which the cities now offer did not exist when industrialization first began, and therefore the origins of the industrialization process cannot possibly be attributed to farmers who were "lured by a better life" - they were not lured - they had no choice! Am I suggesting that material modern comforts are inherently evil and we should reject them? Of course not. I am simply pointing out the origins of the process which led to our present problematic condition. What I am saying is that all of us are now suffering from the effects of urbanization that results from industrialization. There are a number of reasons why I make this claim.

Industrial, hi-tech, urbanized living is characterized by crime, perversion, pollution, mental and emotional disturbances, and a general decline of quality of life. Urbanized living denies people the most fundamental human needs, such as spending a majority of time outdoors, spending most of our time with children, spouse and extended family, the satisfaction of hard work applied for our own benefit and the benefits of our families, and a natural relationship with the earth. Urban-industrial culture is the complete opposite of this kind of natural life. It is characterized by spending most of our time indoors in factories or offices, away from our families, working for someone else, and completely removed from nature. It is a lifestyle designed by Satan to break down the human spirit and contort humans into grotesque robots, devoid of joy and passion for living. Urban life is life-less, unsatisfying and damaging to the human spirit.

Certainly the modern lifestyle has many gadgets and comforts. But these do not make us happy or fulfilled. God designed human beings to function in a certain environment, and to gain pleasure from natural activities which the modern world has made obsolete. If someone tells you he is a subsistence farmer, you will probably consider him the most unfortunate soul. And given the present state of the world you may be right. But in the natural order of things, before industrialization messed things up,

subsistence farming was the basis for civilization. Small villages living off the land - such a method worked for thousands of years and can work indefinitely. By contrast, how long will our industrial age continue? The point I am making is that human beings were never designed to live in a technological artificial urban lifestyle, cannot be happy in such a lifestyle, and that the earth itself will not sustain such insanity for very long.

When hundreds of thousands of people are crammed together in a small area, simple problems like supplying food and getting rid of waste become major complications. Human waste, for example, poses no threat to the environment for small villages, where the land can easily absorb and in fact benefit from it. In a modern city, multi-million dollar waste processing plants are required so that we can prevent waste from contaminating the water supply. Supplying food to massive urban populations requires an infrastructure which itself is destructive (cars and trucks). Look at it this way: We live in a city on a tiny plot of land. We work hard in an office all day so that we can spend a little time in the evening with our children in the garden. Where has this system really gotten us? Most city dwellers dream of the day when they can move into the country - but that must be put off until retirement because we are so trapped by the urban culture, which requires us to drive our cars to work every day, which in turn requires us to live close to the city. We have been conned into this lifestyle under the pretense that it is a better way of life than to live off the land. In what way is it better? What have we gained?

The author suggests that the media is used to hype and promote the unhealthy and unnatural pace of modern life in order to prevent us from questioning what is happening to us. Were it not for the media and advertising, human beings would be able to recognize the futility of the corporate driven lifestyle and would reject it.

In support of this argument I would point out that while man has made incredible technological progress in the last one hundred years, the human being cannot possibly have evolved to cope with these changes in this short time span. Therefore we cannot possibly claim that we are able to deal with the changes which industrial life has brought about in human society. The requirement for example for young boys to sit in a classroom for six hours each day, instead of running around playing outside. How can we reconcile this? There are instinctive biological urges which modern society completely suppresses, and the individual is expected to just keep going day after day, even though his most basic needs are not being met. We have been forced against our will to conform to corporate employment. Such a society not only denies our most basic needs, but actually destroys human beings for the sake of corporate profits and political agendas. We are forced to conform to an unnatural system which requires us to deny and suppress all natural needs. Does the well socialized man who obediently troops off to his office job every day look happy? The system has now beaten us down so badly that we are even afraid to discuss the matter. Whereas people at one time had lively personal debates over all sorts of social issues, we have now been conditioned to think that such debates have their "proper place" only on radio and television talk shows, where a well-respected "mediator" can skillfully guide the discussion. We are all conforming to a behavior and lifestyle which we believe is endorsed by everyone else, when in fact everyone else is just as unhappy with it as we are, but are afraid to admit it!

Now that everything is manufactured in high-tech factories, we no longer have free access to even the most basic things. If we want to build a house, we can no longer cut trees out of the forest and enlist the help of family and relatives to build the house ourselves. We now have to take out a mortgage, build in accordance with the building code, and then pay property taxes. Why and how have we allowed such a distortion of life to take place? We have accepted a system into our lives which now completely controls everything we do.

At one time a person could stake out a piece of land and build a house anywhere as long as someone else was not using that land (squatter's rights). But now, everything has legal complications attached to



it such that we have to work our way through a complex system to obtain even the right to live on the land! We have come to accept the notion that the land (all of it) has some prior legal claim on it. We are the owners of this nation, by virtue of the fact that we employ the government who claims to own and control the land. Even though we see ourselves living in a democracy, and we claim that our government is responsible for carrying out our agenda, we do not think that we have the right to take possession of the land. Why is this? It is because we have unconsciously come to fear our government, and this is because the media continually reinforces the notion of authority and government control. But the whole point of a democracy was supposed to be that we were to be in charge, and the officials we elect would only carry out our instructions. This is obviously not the case. Why should we have to be in debt to a bank for 15 or 20 years just to own a small piece of land? Are there not vast portions of unused land which no one is using? Why are we not allowed to lay claim to it? Obviously most people need to live close to a city where they work and therefore the land surrounding the city must be sold in a commercial market, since everyone would like to have a few acres on the outskirts of the city within a short drive to work. But the option should be available for any family who so desires to stake a claim on "crown land", build a house and live there if they so choose.

### The Role of Mass Production

Mass production is one means through which large corporations maintain dominance over the economy. The author suggests that mass production produces a chain of events which always culminate in self-destruction for whichever society becomes dependent on it.

By mass production I mean, essentially, large scale factory manufacturing methods.

There are several reasons why such mass production is self destructive. It produces unfulfilling and unhealthy work for people which leads to sickness and emotional despair. It depends on energy sources and infrastructure which, as has already been shown, cannot be sustained indefinitely and which are far too fragile to survive the convulsions which beset our planet. And it decreases the value of human skill and labour and consequently the value of the goods they produce, such that human beings cannot profit from their own effort over the long term.

Let us expand on the above points to show that any mass means of production must self destruct. As for the unhealthy and unfulfilling aspect of modern factory or office work, this requires some discussion of human needs and emotions. Human beings have needs which are at odds with corporate profit motives. Human beings do not gain personal satisfaction from corporate profits. While a particular individual may profit from investments in such companies, the employee of the company does not derive personal satisfaction from his company's prowess. A human being functions on a daily cycle, and hence all of his needs and the degree to which those needs are fulfilled takes place on a daily basis. While a corporation may be content to suffer a loss one year and a gain the next, human beings need to have their needs fulfilled on a daily basis. The promise of a return on investment next year does not console the man who never sees his family because he is working the night shift. Even though he may convince himself that the suffering is worth it, his needs are not being met and there can be only one outcome: burnout, or depression, or chronic fatigue syndrome, or whatever else one may choose to call it. (Perhaps we should invent a new term for it and call it industrial fatigue syndrome!) As a result of the disparity between the human need-fulfillment cycle, which takes place on a daily basis, and the corporate or industrial cycle, which can take place over the course of years (long term investment success is measured in years), there is an inherent and unresolvable conflict between the corporate agenda and the human agenda. The corporation may see fit to work human beings to death for the sake of profits, but human beings would never consider even their own financial profits a valid reason for

dying. Humans measure their happiness and contentment on a daily basis. At the end of each day, a person will naturally assess the day as to whether it was good or bad. Even the most detached and futuristic thinking individual cannot escape the biological propensity for considering his fulfillment in immediate terms. Who among us is willing to go hungry today in exchange for a bigger meal tomorrow?

The author's objective in this argument is simply to show that there can be no reconciliation between the agenda of cold inhuman corporations, which are concerned only with profits, and the daily needs of human beings, which are entirely organic. It should not be assumed that simply because corporations are human inventions that they therefore serve human beings. For just as it was previously shown that individual corporations can profit from policies which may hurt the overall economy as a whole, so too it must be understood that what is good for individuals is not always good for corporations, and vice versa. The corporation is, by legal definition, "an entity unto itself", whose charter is to produce a profit and sustain itself even beyond the life times of its officers. If we can now agree that there is an inherent and irreconcilable conflict between individual human beings and the corporations which employ them, let us follow this through to its conclusion. If these corporations are to maintain a work force comprised of individuals opposed to its principles, this can only be achieved by force. Someone may argue that it is not force but rather incentive which is used. The author contends that the monetary compensation provided to corporate employees is not an incentive since it cannot be measured against any meaningful alternative. The modern corporate employee, who has lived all his life in the modern world and could not sustain himself any other way except to serve as an employee, is not incentivized to work for such a corporation - he is forced to do so. The only choice he has is what level of subservience he will tolerate, since even if he decides to run his own business, most of his profits will be taken in taxes, bank interest, inflation and depreciation of his capital investments (cars, computers and whatever other equipment he has to purchase and maintain just to function in the corporate economy). It is a mistake therefore to assume that modern people have a choice as to their lifestyle. Once an individual has a family and a home, how can he ever bow out of the culture entrapping him? If he quits his job he would lose his home and his family would be on the street. This is not an option for him. The only option he really has is which corporation to work for. And even this choice is not up to him entirely, since he must fulfill rigorous qualifications in order to obtain any job.

As for the third reason why mass production methods result in the collapse of the cultures which depend upon them, this final point is the least often recognized. In our present system, you may purchase a product such as a television for \$800. If you should decide a year later to sell this product, you would have difficulty doing so because items which are sold privately, without the fancy packaging and the glitzy showroom presentation, are considered "garage sale" items, even if they are as good as new. This is because mass production methods make the per unit cost of producing a product such as a television so low that those who control such production can lower the price to whatever level they deem necessary to sell them, and still make a profit. As a result, the intrinsic monetary value of such mass produced items becomes one directional: the new purchase price is inflated because the item is marketed and packaged so attractively that people are deceived into paying more than it is worth, and on the other hand once it is used, it loses most of its value instantly because newer and better models are made each year. As a result the investment made by the buyer is severely eroded and cannot be recovered. The most extreme example of this can be seen in the computer products sector, where rapid technological advance together with planned obsolescence make computers the worst investment possible. The net effect of this trend is that over the course of time the labour which a person has expended over his life-time has been converted into possessions which have no value and cannot be converted into cash. While this system is extremely profitable for the system, it destroys the accumulated net worth of individuals over the course of generations, meaning that as one generation dies it leaves nothing of value to the next generation, so that the families do not grow wealthier over

time but poorer. If this were not the case, then each generation would not be in perpetual debt to the bank, for it would either inherit what it needs from the previous generation, or else buy it from accumulated inherited wealth. The very fact that modern society is not able to accumulate wealth over successive generations shows how totally effective the system has become in stripping away the value of human labour, and replacing it with marketing hype and packaging, so that goods purchased with one generation's hard earned money do not maintain any worth for succeeding generations. If this were only to apply to luxury items, then it would not be as much of a problem. But all the products we need are manufactured in this way, and therefore we lose wealth every time we buy an item, since the items do not maintain their value over the long term. Compounding this problem is the fact that every year there is a longer list of "necessary items" which are required for the modern household. All the wealth we earn over our lives is eventually converted into a form from which it cannot be extracted. This lost wealth (lost by us) is accounted for by corporate profits.

The result of mass production and the marketing and advertising of goods is that products no longer have any intrinsic value, but are only perceived to have value as long as they are hyped and packaged attractively. Why is this important? Because it is you and I who produce and consume those products, and if the value of our productive efforts and the value of our purchases is eroded, then our personal wealth is also eroded.

Finally, and most importantly, the point must be made that mass production is not the result of a free market, but instead results only when governments create economic distress resulting in poverty, and thus impoverished people are available to work in the factories. **In a truly free market, mass production factories would not exist, because there would not be enough impoverished workers desperate enough to work in such factories.** Mass production only occurs when there is a surplus work force, and a surplus work force can only exist when large numbers of people are unemployed. Following this further, what causes the unemployment? It results from people who are dislocated from family owned farms and businesses. If everyone owned their own land, there would be no unemployment, since the family farm would be able to sustain them in times of economic recession. The desperate plight of unemployed people results from the fact that whenever the inevitable economic downturns occur, they do not have a "free" refuge - that is their own piece of land where they can live, and where no one can charge them mortgage payments or taxes.

### The Role of Hierarchical Administration

The modern corporate structure is hierarchical, such that decisions are made at the top and flow down through descending ranks of company officials, until the lowest ranking workers are the ones who actually carry out the commands. This also is a flawed structure because it results in a disassociation between human goals and the willingness to carry out the actions required to attain the goals. Such a disassociation will always result in destructive actions since the individual who makes the decision to carry out the action does not have to bear the burden of any negative aspects of the action itself. The simplest proof is in war, where high ranking politicians and generals are able to commit the lives of millions of soldiers for the sake of questionable objectives. If their own goals or political aspirations can be enhanced by sacrificing these soldiers, they will not hesitate. The same flawed decision making process will apply to the corporate president who decides to wipe out a forest for the sake of lumber profits. The top executive does not have to bear any discomfort at all for his decision. In fact he will be rewarded for it because such a decision will profit his company.

This hierarchical decision process and its inherently destructive results are in complete contrast to a free market system. The natural free market economy is self limiting, and does not cause large scale

destruction because there is no means to incentivize or force large groups of people to carry out the undesirable commands of an elite few. For example, in a free market economy, in which individuals own the land and the resources, no family would consider poisoning their own land or cutting down all their trees for the sake of short term profits. The corporate economy, by contrast, encourages the destruction of the environment for the sake of short term profit.

In summary, it is the authors contention that the hierarchical organization of power structures such as governments and corporations will always result in decisions which are made to profit a very few at the expense of the rest of the world, such that they will eventually destroy the civilization. By contrast, in a natural free market economy in which individuals and families have a personal stake in the resource base, and in which individuals and families have to expend personal effort and risk to accomplish any significant project, then the destructive effects of human greed will be self-limiting by virtue of the fact that the same people who decide on the destructive activity will have to balance their ambition against the personal risk and effort required to obtain their goals.

The author's purpose in this discussion is to show the inherent flaw and self destructive nature of the corporate economy and its power structure. Once a corporate economy becomes prevalent, it can have only one outcome, and that is that those who control it will ravage the population and the environment for the sake of increasing their own profit.

### The Medical Dependency

The author suggests that medical "progress", when examined from a broad context, has created more problems than it has solved. In ancient times when people got sick they either recovered or died, and that was the end of it. But today if someone gets sick we feel that we must have the option to save him if we can pay enough money. Before we go any further with this, please realize that I use doctors and medicine just like everyone else. I am not suggesting that we should not use medicine. The point I am trying to make is that if we really examine our present state honestly, we find that despite the benefits we all derive from modern medicine, this too is escalating beyond any predictable bounds, and we are now caught up in a situation where we first attempt to extend and prolong life artificially, and at the same time we struggle with the question of euthanasia. Is it not apparent that perhaps we would have been better off not interfering with the human life span to begin with?

### The Financial Aspect of Medicine

Whenever the discussion of taxation takes place in the media it is always coupled with two things: Education and Medicare. This is because we are being conditioned to think that all of our tax dollars go right back into the most important social services we rely upon. The object of this conditioned response is to discourage us from reducing the size of government or the tax burden, for fear of dire consequences to our indispensable system of Medicare or education. This concept is a lie, because most of our taxes go to corruption, military spending and interest, not education and medicine.

The modern pharmaceutical industry has displaced the holistic knowledge and natural health practices upon which people have depended for thousands of years. The drug companies, in fact, with their artificial prescriptions, cover up the sickness which our society has produced. Without drugs like Prozac it would not be possible to sustain a civilization of sick, stressed out citizens and keep them working steadily at their jobs. The medicine we rely on is itself largely to blame for the fact that the

system we live under is able to keep going. Stress breaks down the human spirit and body and with the level of stress our society creates today very few people would be willing to go on serving the system. Large numbers of people would have nervous breakdowns far earlier in their lives and would simply "bail out" or flee the system, for a simpler less expensive and less stressful way of life. This would create a problem for the system, which would thereby get fewer productive years from its workers, and therefore fewer taxes, and more importantly, with more people "bailing out" there would be fewer committed mortgage holders and stock investors to prop things up, and fewer tax payers to sustain a growing government. The pharmaceutical industry plays the crucial role of nursing society through a sick and polluted world. Perhaps, on the surface, this would appear to be a noble goal, and the author believes that individual doctors and nurses do adhere to such a pure and noble outlook. This does not mean, however, that the established profession of medicine as a whole serves this benevolent goal. **The medical profession is that arm of the system responsible for keeping the zombies marching.**

The medical establishment is used to chemically induce human beings to conform to an unnatural and emotionally unbearable lifestyle. Without such chemical means (and the accompanying psychological role of the media) people would be unable and unwilling to live under the insane and stressful and inhumane conditions of this world. But the system reduces this natural tendency with a two-fold tactic: 1. Convince people, through overpowering television and movie "culture engineering" that it is the proper place of human beings to exist in a stress filled world, and 2. Provide the drugs and "counseling" which people can turn to when the sterile unsatisfying world of corporate life becomes too much to bear.

## The Education System

What purpose does our education system serve? Is it there to train our children for success as adults? Is it intellectual growth which we are trying to achieve in them? I suggest that the true purpose of the educational system is to train children for a lifetime of unquestioning obedience to the system. Already our children are being made to place more value on the teachings of their teachers than that of their parents. Already the schools are vying to make religion an alien concept, and to indoctrinate our children to accept homosexuality. Who is driving this? Whom does this benefit?

The modern education system was designed, funded and established by the power elite for the sole purpose of raising children who would not question the system they would spend the rest of their lives living under. It is highly advantageous for the system to provide a widespread means of removing children from the home for mass state-oriented indoctrination. Apart from the teaching of ideas favorable to the state, this serves the purpose of alienating children from their parents, who might otherwise "lead their children astray". This rather drastic accusation will be resisted by most people because the system has done such a thorough job of selling the public education ideal to us that we now actually believe that we cannot function without it. We have actually come to believe that public education is a necessary part of life. And certainly in the modern urban industrial world it has become indispensable, for which dual income family can find a better way to keep the children out of their way during the work day, while at the same time believing that they are being educated for their own benefit. The fact that we willingly abandon our precious children to the state to be taught anything the state sees fit to teach them shows how completely we have given up control of our families.

Many people in North America are choosing to "home school" their children. This is commendable, but still the state sets the agenda and the course curriculum for these home schooled children. Why do we think that we cannot educate our own children without the state's guidance? It is because we have been brainwashed into believing that the fast pace of scientific and technological change renders us useless

to our children. Computers in the classroom have compounded this perception. But do small children really need to learn advanced technological methods at such an early age? Only if they are to grow up to serve the system. This is justified as giving the children the "opportunity to pursue good jobs". But these so called good jobs they will pursue are the very same corporate slave roles which are destroying their own parents and making their own households a desolate place. We are the modern Israelites slaving for our Egyptian masters in the mud pits, toiling to make bricks without straw. And our children are being taught early that to continue as slaves in Egypt is preferable to fleeing for the promised land. The security of a corporate paycheck, which is in turn the ticket to being granted the privilege of borrowing money from the bank, is held up as the modern equivalent to Pharaoh's protection.

### The Power of the Established Order

The system maintains its power through many avenues. But psychological manipulation and psychological monitoring are by far the most important of its tools. Whenever the system discovers a trend which may threaten it, it will immediately take a "pro-active" position to counter it. For example, if the system catches wind of a social trend in which people are turning away from conventional medicine and turning to holistic methods, the system will react in this manner: First, there will be a staged ongoing debate in which respectable public figures will endlessly debate the virtues of conventional medicine vs. holistic medicine. Second, the media will state that there must be allowance for both systems and people must be able to choose which method they want. Third, in order to allow people to have this choice, the government must regulate and control the holistic medicine as carefully as it controls conventional medicine (in order to protect the public from quackery). Fourth and finally, holistic medicine becomes a repackaged version of conventional medicine, with slick marketing aimed at holistically inclined customers. In this manner, the system regains control at every turn, simply by following a sophisticated, patient, and proven methodology which seeks to first "allow discussion", then come to a "rational compromise", then regulate and finally gain complete control.

### The Ownership of Land

The essence of the corporate economy lies in the control and ownership of land. When people own and control their own land (there is a difference between ownership and control) they are not dependent on government and corporate controlled jobs, nor are they dependent on urban infrastructure, such as water supply, food supply and even entertainment. Urban life is very unsatisfying. There is very little to do on a tiny plot of land, and there are always lots of bills to pay, so people are encouraged to spend their days at work as much for the sake of escaping boredom as for paying the bills. Rural life on the other hand is inherently stimulating. People can grow their own food, work alongside with their children, raise animals for food, etc. Perhaps another aspect of rural life which is harder to quantify is the fact that when you are free to pursue your own plans on your own land, your mind functions on a more relaxed and creative level. The highly structured urban environment, by contrast, tends to produce a very narrowly focused thought pattern. In the city, you swim in the municipal pool, you bike on the paved pathways (don't go off the path because there is a fine for damaging the grass), and in general everything around you is tightly controlled and regulated. This produces exactly the mind set the system wants: People who are unable to function without being told how, where and what to do all the time. Got a free weekend? Take the kids to the mall. Oh joy!

The system has made it very difficult to get out of this mode. Land is very expensive. This brings us to

a crucial question which is never discussed any more: With massive areas of wilderness and unused land in North America, why are individual families no longer allowed to "stake a claim" and set up their own little paradise? Why does the government control all the land and why do we have to buy it from them? Did not God make the earth for all men? Why then do we believe that we cannot simply go out on a piece of land which no one is using, build a house and plant a garden? This was the way things were done only a few hundred years ago. But we have since been conditioned to think that land, like everything else, is a commodity which is owned, controlled and sold for profit. We cannot possibly expect to be allowed a share of it. If you want to own land, then it is assumed without question that you have to borrow money from the bank and buy the land from someone. The question never asked anymore is where did that someone obtain his prior claim on that land? At some point in the past, someone merely staked a claim and built a home there. There were no deeds, no mortgages and no property taxes. If no one was using the land, you were free to build a house and take possession of that land. The same should be true today. Almost the entire population is concentrated in tightly packed urban centers, where land is very expensive and its use is highly regulated. What about the millions of acres of unused land in North America? The government claims to own it and usually rents it out cheap either to cattle ranchers for grazing or to oil, mining and lumber companies. Why are the citizens of the nation not free to stake out a parcel for themselves? The simple answer is that would not serve the system. Such a provision would allow millions to flee the cities and create self-sustaining lives from the natural abundance of the land. That would cause the price of land in the cities to plummet as people walked away from over-priced mortgaged urban properties, leaving the bank with a lot of bad debt and no chance of recovering their loans. The big corporations, likewise, would lose millions of workers in factories and offices and would not be able to function. And, most importantly, the government would lose most of its tax revenue through property and income tax as massive numbers of people went back to living off the land - a lifestyle which is not easily taxable in today's system.

The ownership and control of land is fundamental to the system. In the modern industrial world, the use of land is strictly controlled. Through the use of taxation and interest on debt, the system makes it almost impossible for the average family to live on a large piece of land where they could become self sufficient. Instead, most families are forced to live on tiny suburban lots where there is very little wholesome outdoor work to do, where animals cannot be raised and where crops cannot be grown. The system has not only created this city life which is unfulfilling, but has very effectively discouraged people from seeking to free themselves from it through the media image of successful city dwellers vs. backwards hillbillies. The average person, although he knows deep down inside that he is unfulfilled and miserable, does not know why. Because of media stereo typing he does not dare to question the value of a city lifestyle, which is sterile and unfulfilling. He seeks various outlets for his frustration through exercise, hobbies, or by immersing himself in his career. He knows and feels that something is wrong, but he does not have the courage to ask himself the question: "What is wrong and why am I miserable"? All of the material possessions and diversions which are offered to him do not take away the deep unhappiness. He may buy a new car or take a vacation, but the essential reason for his misery is rooted in the lifestyle he is living, which is inorganic, unnatural, sterile and joyless. The rows of modern suburban homes with neatly cut lawns and shiny cars in the driveway are an illusion of success. It is not real success because we do not own any of it - we only have it on loan from the bank.

Urban life is bad for children, for there is nothing for the children to do which can satisfy them in this environment. All around them are paved roads and highly structured formalized activities like organized sports and schools. But the children do not benefit from this because they need unstructured play and an environment free of advertising and negative influence, and in the media - soaked city this is not available. Everywhere the children turn they will be inundated with images which confuse them and make them believe they should be eating or wearing something which the advertisers are pushing. Most destructive of all are the subliminal media messages which tell the children that their self worth is

based not on love from their parents but on how they look and how they are dressed and what possessions they own.

What are the essential elements of this present age which makes life so disorienting?

Are there some basic factors which drive the present state of the world? An overly pervasive media is one of the biggest factors, but equally important is the trend towards central control of all important business, government and cultural forces.

Lets take an example. The restaurant business was, up until a few decades ago, still characterized by family run, small-scale operations. With the advent of chain or corporate restaurants, and the ensuing prominence of franchised operations throughout North America, the economies of scale which these corporate giants capitalized on made it increasingly difficult for family run restaurants to compete. A large corporate restaurant chain has the power not only to negotiate exceedingly low prices from its suppliers, but more importantly, to actually control the very supply of such things like chicken and ground beef.

The essential element of our age is the domination of the economy by a few corporations, a characteristic which is intentionally disguised by a media which is forever blabbering to us the false notion that democracy is sweeping the globe. There is a difference between political democracy and economic freedom. But this distinction is never discussed because we have become so well indoctrinated to believe that we are a free people. And as for political democracy itself, even this is an illusion, since the public political figures and the parties they represent are fictitious and serve only as a front for the secret powers which are really in charge. The public vote, no matter how it is cast, will simply alternate the public display of politics, but can never alter the agenda which is set from on high by those whom we never see, and those who most of us do not even believe exist.

The world has become too complex for the average person to live happily. Our dependence on technology and on an artificially managed economy is largely to blame. These technological dependencies have without question become the vehicle through which the entire world can be dominated and controlled. As an example take oil. The entire world economy is predicated upon oil. Without oil and the products manufactured from it - such as gasoline - the present order would collapse. No one is prepared to accept such a collapse.

For most of human civilization human beings lived and worked in the same place. The home, farm and village was where children were "schooled" in the essential skills of life, whether it was hunting, fishing, farming, or the small scale manufacture of handmade products such as pottery or baskets. The parents lived and worked along with their children, so that parental bonding occurred as a natural day to day process and life skills were taught by example. Our modern sub-urban culture has completely overturned this natural and healthy system. Fathers and mothers now leave the house and work in an office or factory, while the children go to school. This separation is traumatic for the entire family, but the media reinforcement of the value of school and "employment" has caused us all to repress any misgivings we may have about this system.

If we ever allow ourselves to question it, we worry that we are becoming dysfunctional. In reality, the culture we are living is the most dysfunctional of all.

Our industrialized, technological culture is self reinforcing and cannot be given up voluntarily without a complete change in the entire global power structure. No family now living in the suburbs can easily free itself from the system, since to do so would mean giving up all the securities which this lifestyle provides, such as the supply of water and heat for example. If a family were to leave everything behind and move into the wilderness this would be traumatic and disastrous. I maintain that the problem is beyond the ability of human beings to solve. The problem will only begin to be addressed when Christ



returns to earth to take over the rulership of the earth.

It is so important to make this distinction between describing the problem and presenting a solution that I will go into this in more depth: The media culture we live in today has indoctrinated us with the notion that if you don't like something then you better not complain about it unless you have a better solution. We are always seeing the sixty-second debates on CNN where slick talking hucksters present their opinions and those opinions always revolve around a political ideology which is always a version of the same old liberal vs. conservative theme. The author suggests that this false and simplistic division of thought is manufactured in order to narrow our thought pattern into the belief that every issue can be decided on the basis of whether you are liberal or conservative. But the problems of humanity defy categorization in terms of political ideology. Politics is itself part of the problem. Therefore it is a mistake to discuss human problems in political terms.

What terms should be used to discuss them then? Human terms. From a human standpoint, the discussion of a problem (the complaint stage) is separate from the resolution stage. This can be seen in the way a small child relates to his parents. If he is hurt, he cries out in pain. He does not "propose an alternate solution" to the condition which causes his pain. In order to make the discussion meaningful, we must first free ourselves of the politicized manipulation of our language which constrains the discussion and always brings us back to the conclusions which the established order wants to reinforce. This is why I say that we must distinguish between understanding the problem and coming up with a solution. The solution is up to God, but the understanding of the problem is possible for us.

The system is seeking to form a world culture. That culture is designed to control people and make them believe they are free and prosperous when they are in fact slaves. How can such a world culture be created? By the media, which is the "image of the beast" prophesied in the book of Revelation. The world culture is made to look like the natural outcome of North American capitalism, and the media is trying to make it look as though this culture is sweeping the globe as communism recedes, but this is an illusion. The actual situation is that the culture we believe to be our own "Western Culture" is in fact a construct of big corporations, governments, banks, and the power elite who work behind the scenes. They are using the media to create a culture which serves their own purposes.

As an example, look at how successful modern families are portrayed on all television shows and movies. All "successful" media families live in the suburbs. Both parents work, usually in an office, either for an advertising firm or some other highly competitive business. The children go to school. The family "copes". The media portrayal of the stressed out frantic family breakfast is designed to make us think it is OK to live like this. We are supposed to believe that if we have a stressed out family, this just validates us as successful members of modern culture. Never do you see a positive portrayal of a family who runs their own business, lives on a farm, or is religious. Successful families are depicted as secular, materialistic, career oriented. The effect this has is to reinforce the belief that to receive validation you should go to school, get a university degree and then work for a big corporation. This notion is now so firmly embedded in our "culture" that anyone who questions it is considered a quack.

How can anyone question the value of school? Let me turn the question around. Why do you believe in the value of school? Why do you send your kids to school? I suggest there are only two reasons why you send them: 1. They have to be supervised while you go to work, and 2. Without school they cannot easily be integrated into the work force.

Therefore, the school system fulfills the purpose for which the system established it - to raise children who will conform to the system. They will grow up believing that to be successful they must land a job with a big corporation. Their success will no longer be defined by how fulfilled they are in their lives and families, but by how much money they get from an employer.

Even university education serves this role. While the university curriculum was at one time seen as a

means of encouraging young people to be free thinkers, it is now the opposite - a tool of conformity. Today's university students are indoctrinated with technological education and a single ideology. The political correctness which has taken over the university campus is one example. Students are tricked into believing that the changes in world thinking are geared to their own age group when in fact they are a construct of the power elite, designed to make young people believe they are "changing the world" and overturning their parents' paradigm.

University is used to make young people believe that they have achieved the highest level of academic qualification, when in fact it has closed their minds and made them believe in a single ideology - that of secularism.

Word manipulation is common. The term "professionalism" has now achieved such reverence that it no longer is questioned. Every one wants to achieve a degree of "professionalism". What this word really means is conformism. When you are "professional" you act and talk a certain way. You are not yourself but rather you pretend to be the person that you believe your employer wants you to be. This is manifested in dress and hairstyles as well as facial expressions and conduct. You can see this if you watch a group of employees being taken out for dinner by the boss. The most ambitious - or most insecure - will strive for a level of "professionalism" at the dinner table in order to impress the boss. This may mean ordering a certain type of food, or making it a point to discuss business matters. An ambitious person may get some trendy oval wire rimmed glasses in order to look more "professional".

We have allowed ourselves to be manipulated into believing that by looking and acting a certain way, we will receive the validation of our employer. The problem with this is that we believe that this behavior is justified by a self seeking goal of making more money or getting a promotion, when in fact it shows a deep psychological disturbance which is manifested in the need to obtain an employer's approval, not for financial gain but to make up for a lack of childhood parental love.

Look at it this way: In the modern workplace, salaries are structured very tightly. The difference in salary between a top performer and a poor performer in any corporation is very small. The chances for promotion are also a false goal, since promotions usually lead to more work and less pay per hour in the downsized corporate world. The unionized factory workers get overtime pay but the mid-level manager does not. It is therefore a mistake to believe that when we try to obtain the boss's approval we are doing so in our own self interest to better our financial position. We are in fact seeking approval for the sake of approval, and the reason we do this is because we did not have a satisfying relationship with our parents, we did not get the unconditional love from them, and we are still not getting it from those in our family. This lack of parental love, attention and affection resulted from the fact that our parents were not available to us while we were growing up, because the system separated us from our parents using the school and urban culture system. Unconditional love is no longer given. In today's world, "love" is a reward for performance. If the kids do well in school, they will be loved. If the employee does well at work, he will be loved. No one comes out and says this outright, but it is the unspoken code of our culture. That is why school is bad and the corporate workplace is bad.

Am I saying it is wrong to reward children for good behavior? No. But rather that we are rewarding the wrong kind of behavior. If a child is raised in a wholesome, natural environment, living and working with his parents on a daily basis, on a farm for example, he will feel the positive effects of reward for his work directly. Real work is self rewarding, because it reinforces the individual's need to feel productive. But the kind of work which we are taught to perform in school, and later at our employer, is esoteric and too far removed from real human needs for us to obtain self reward. Therefore we need to be given an external and artificial source of validation for performing this work. As an example, take the corporate employee who works at a computer. Whether the company he works for makes a profit of one billion dollars or one-hundred billion dollars, does this matter to the individual employee? Of course not, it gives him no personal satisfaction because it is too far removed from his basic human

needs. On the other hand, if a farmer works hard and obtains a good crop to feed his family, there is a direct and unmistakable benefit for which he does not need someone else's approval. Therefore, in the artificial world we have created, work is no longer rewarding and meaningful because it has become too far removed from the simple fulfillment of human needs - it has become esoteric. As a result, we seek external approval and validation for the meaningless work we are doing, and this begins in school. When a child is told to print out letters into a book, how can he possibly self validate this effort? The letters cannot be eaten and they give him no pleasure. He does not even know why he should write them - except to obtain the approval of the teacher and his parents. And the particular shape of the letters - whether or not they conform to those the teacher printed for him on the blackboard - this also is simply reinforcing in him at an early age that he cannot rely on his own judgment to determine if his work is meaningful, but must instead rely on an authority figure to determine if his efforts will be rewarded. And so we see that this crucial role of work and validation has become twisted so that the individual learns at an early age to monitor his self worth and self esteem in relation to what the authority figures tell him, rather than being able to see the value of his work instinctively in relation to his basic needs.

Am I suggesting that all conformity is wrong and children should not learn to read and write? Of course not. I send my kids to school. Kids need to learn. What I am saying is that the methodology of validating esoteric work begins in the earliest years of a child's life and this is used to make corporate drones out of our children - unless we counter it by giving our children unconditional love and making it clear to them that they are not here on earth to serve the government and big business. Of course a certain degree of conformity is required in any civilized culture. Teenage boys must learn, for example, to control sexual urges and not molest girls. This is quite obvious. The problem is that the very values which, on the surface, we say we are teaching our children, are at the very same time being undermined by the most powerful media forces. We are living in constant contradiction. On the one hand, we are told that we are responsible for teaching our children morality. On the other hand the government education system is trying to redefine what that morality is. The 'new morality' says that, for example, homosexuality is OK but hatred of homosexuality is perverse. Recently, at Harvard university, a lesbian couple has been granted an important and influential position over the students. Can there be any doubt that a destructive agenda is at work from the very highest powers in government? Surely a school like Harvard does not overturn social norms without consent from its elite sponsors.

Another example of the contradiction imposed on us is this: We are supposed to raise our children with proper values, but our culture of work and school makes it impossible to spend any time with our children, so how can we teach them? Here again, the system has set us up for failure. We cannot do what we need to do because of the way the system is set up. We cannot even discipline our own children any more because this would be considered child abuse. The system has effectively made it impossible for us to raise our own children, and has taken on this role for itself using the school system and the media. The system is reengineering our children, and ultimately wants to make them hate us. It is the same technique used by the Nazis - to alienate children from their parents and to "own their minds and souls".

What other ways is the system using to manipulate and weaken us and our children? Now that the system has brought the food we eat under corporate control, they can determine what we eat. It is no longer practical for a family to raise animals for food, since the laws and constraints of suburban life prevent this. Therefore the family must buy all of their food at the grocery store. This is a very bad situation. What if the infrastructure were to break down and the trucks bringing food to the grocery stores stopped making deliveries? What if the electricity supply were interrupted and frozen food were to go bad?

We have become completely dependent on huge corporations to feed us. These same corporations are

also looking for ways to reduce the cost of producing food, which means that any method of producing more food at lower cost - and this can include the use of chemicals and hormones - has become accepted, so that the criterion for determining our food is no longer nutritional value but the lowest possible cost.

The concept of a world based on financial corporate profit rather than the fulfillment of basic human needs is the reason why we are in such trouble. Is not the need for wholesome food more important than profit? But now that the food supply itself has become "incorporated", it can no longer be separated from the profit motive, the same as any other commodity.

We have falsely come to believe in this profit motive as the basis for human civilization. The concept has been sold so well that we all believe that we could not live without it. When the profit motive is limited to individuals and families operating for their own profit motive, it can be a positive thing, since no family will ruin their own land for the sake of short term profit. But when this is applied to the non-human realm of corporations, which do not operate from a human standpoint but purely for a return on investment, then the motive becomes twisted and is no longer there to fulfill the needs of individuals to sustain themselves but rather to maximize an artificial accumulation of "money". In this case the money being sought after by these corporations is not even a valid form of wealth, since it cannot be converted into human terms, but has itself become a highly esoteric matter which is used simply to reinforce the control of the system over human beings.

When individuals or families seek profit, it is usually because they need or want some real tangible benefit. The profits from a well run farm, for example, can be used to build a bigger house. But corporations are not interested in fulfilling the needs of individuals. Although they may pretend to operate for the benefit of the shareholder, the wealth they create cannot be converted into real tangible things which human beings can use. This is because the artificial money system under which corporations operate would collapse if everyone were to withdraw their money (just look at what is happening in the stock market). Therefore, a profit motive which works on a small scale is not necessarily good when applied by huge organizations, which are not concerned with the well being of individuals but in the accumulation of artificial wealth and power.

Perhaps we should address this argument from a different perspective: What are the real needs of human beings vs. the corporate agenda, and why do we believe that what is good for GM is good for America? Or, from a broader question:

**Is the development of large corporations the natural outcome of a free market economy, or are large corporations created by forces working against the free market?**

Large corporations are always created by governments. The natural free market, because it rewards efficiency, would never allow huge corporations to form because these huge corporations are inherently inefficient (as any corporate employee will testify!). Large corporations are created and sustained to reduce competition for the benefit of the power elite, who can thereby manipulate the labour market by treating average citizens as their "surplus work force".

This is a serious accusation and requires further discussion, for the author is claiming that the vast corporations who own the economy would never have formed if a natural free market economy were allowed to function. Corporations receive tax advantages and legal advantages, as well as banking options, which are not available to individuals. Thus it is the system of law and finance which allows corporations to obtain an advantage over small private enterprises. The system has created an environment which favors large corporations at the expense of individuals. Another factor which creates and sustains large corporations is war. During war, any government intervention in the economy can be justified under the excuse that it is necessary for the war effort. Huge contracts are awarded by the government to military contractors, which in turn sub-contract to commercial enterprises. It is all

paid for by taxes and inflationary spending (printing money or expanding the money supply). Under the threat of war this can be easily justified. The result is that huge corporations grow richer and more powerful with each war, and therefore have a stake in war activity. The entire international banking empire is predicated upon financing governments for war activity. War is the necessary activity for banks and large corporations to be sustained.

Large corporations are created and sustained by war, and by legal and financial preferences enabled by government legislation. Corporations could never have formed or existed under a fair and just legal code. They thrive only because they are given special privileges by the government, and because they profit from war and human misery.

The reader may question the validity of this statement, under the assumption that companies in the computer and software industry thrive out of purely commercial enterprise which is not related to war. This is not so. The entire electronics and computer industry was created out of the requirement for military weapons systems. If it were not for the second world war and the cold war which followed, and which allowed governments to spend all our money on war-related research, there would never have been a silicon valley. Even if these modern companies do not themselves provide war machinery under government funding, they nevertheless owe their existence to a high tech economy which was created by the cold war. Anyone familiar with the complexity and cost of a modern silicon chip factory knows that such enterprises cannot be created except by the deliberate long term investment of vast amounts of money, which can in turn never be generated except by taxation and inflationary spending. No private individual can fund the construction of such factories, to say nothing of the research and development which must precede them without any promise of return on investment. Our modern corporate economy was created, and is sustained today, by inflationary spending and taxation.

Perhaps the reader will find examples of companies which do not benefit from government funding and have prospered nonetheless. In this case, it should be noted that the very conditions for their survival are predicated upon a culture which was engineered by governments. And furthermore, even if these corporations do not receive direct funds from the government, they are enabled by an infrastructure which has been paid for by the taxes of individuals. It is the taxes paid by individuals which created the infrastructure which large corporations now use to grow richer and more powerful.

The tax law in our country favors large corporations at the expense of individuals. Corporations can get away with paying very little tax using deductions not available to the common man. But the reader may conclude that this benefits the common man, since a "healthy" corporation will hire more workers. But this viewpoint must be seen as a construct of the corporate world. Certainly if we create a system where we are all dependent on corporations it can be argued that they benefit us. But this is like being put on dog leash and then saying that the one holding the leash is benefiting us by taking us out for a walk! Whenever we are tempted to believe in the present belief system, which is engineered to make us accept the system, we must remember that this belief system can only be evaluated objectively when we step outside of it. Therefore it is not meaningful to discuss the merits of corporate employment and the related social benefits when we are employed by such a system without any alternate means to sustain ourselves! Once again, this is like being locked in a prison cell and then praising the jailer for feeding you. Unless one can get outside of the prison cell (even if only in spirit) one cannot evaluate the true state of the system.

**Therefore, whenever the present system is analyzed, one must not make the mistake of believing that "what is good for GM is good for America", without first understanding that "America" as it exists today is simply a construct of "GM".**

Human needs are very simple and basic and consist of such things as love, happiness, fulfilling work, family, food, sex, etc. and these needs are not met by corporations and are in fact the very opposite of

what corporations are all about. Why then do we believe that it is good for all of us when big corporations do well? It is because we have erroneously believed in the "job creation" myth.

### The Myth of "Job Creation"

Governments and corporations, whenever they are trying to build consensus for some vast project, always use the argument that this project will "create jobs." But this is false because the jobs are not created - they are simply diverted from other segments of the economy. Take for example a large off-shore oil rig (Hibernia). Billions are spent by the government and the justification is that it will create thousands of jobs and once it is in production will produce profits for the government from oil revenue. Both these concepts are false. When the government spends tax dollars to build the oil rig, they are taking money away from the economy and this money would otherwise be used by individuals or companies to buy products and services or to invest. Therefore, the jobs which are "created" by the oil rig are simply obtained at the expense of the jobs which are lost by the reduction in goods and services purchased elsewhere in the economy, which result from fewer people being able to buy a new TV or car or refrigerator. If you have to pay more taxes to fund the new oil rig, then you are not able to spend that money to buy something for yourself, and since this diversion of money takes place on a massive scale, all the factories producing the goods which you and your neighbors would have otherwise been able to purchase are now going to receive fewer orders and this will result in layoffs at those factories, or in reduced wages for those factory workers. In either case, the government's claims that it is creating jobs is false - it is simply diverting jobs or payroll from elsewhere in the economy and focusing it on the new oil rig.

What about the argument that the oil rig will produce revenue for the government and this revenue can be used to fund social programs? This argument is equally false. When the new oil rig starts to pump oil, it will simply add more oil to the supply glut and reduce the price of oil and will result in other oil rigs or oil fields laying off some of their workers or lowering their wages. The net effect will be the same as taking more taxes from those workers. Therefore, the government cannot create wealth or jobs, it can only divert them from one place to another. But because the concept of job creation has been reinforced so effectively by the news media, very few people will understand this truth. Most people will continue to believe firmly that if there is an unemployment problem, the solution is for the government to "create jobs"

The legacy of governments is to first create a crisis and then use the crisis to build consensus for some drastic government action. A good example of this can be seen in the case of the Atlantic Canadian Fisheries. Fishing was at one time done on a small scale by fishermen who operated their own small boats. These fishermen did not become rich but they were able to support themselves and their families, and they did not exhaust the fish in the sea. With the advent of massive floating fish factories (including those from Japan, Russia and elsewhere), it became very difficult for the small scale family fisheries to stay in business. The huge fish factories depleted the fish stocks and were inherently wasteful, catching far too many fish, and many of the fish were wasted because it was not economical to process the smaller fish, so they were thrown back into the water where they died. (This story comes to me from a toothless Nova Scotia fisherman who lived through this saga first hand) As a result, the implementation of large scale government subsidized fishing destroyed the fishing industry in Atlantic Canada. Even if it can be argued that the Canadian government was responding to international competition, the fact remains that interference by large corporations and government, including other countries, has destroyed a fishing culture which for hundreds of years provided a livelihood for people on the east coast.

While the official explanation for work-place misery is that modern "global competition" has made the workplace more "competitive", and we just all have to "adapt", the author suggests that there is a much more sinister explanation. Quite simply, the system wants to re-engineer human beings into creatures which have totally relinquished their own right to happiness and fulfillment, and who accept the fact that they exist to serve the system. The role which war has played in this scheme cannot be overstated.

The present re-engineering of human beings by corporate and government powers began with the massive factory work required during the second world war to build munitions. Under the guise of the war effort, the system was able to recruit the entire nation, since the war threatened each individual and family, and therefore it is only natural for people to willingly assimilate into a factory culture in an effort to beat the common enemy. What most people do not realize is that the war itself was created and managed by the power elite for the purpose of gaining control over the population. After the war, people were conditioned to think of themselves as "workers" and the trend of employment for massive corporations was easily continued.

The willingness of people to let large organizations oppress them is due to the fact that human beings, when confronted with a threat, rally behind any reasonable effort to unite them. During times of peace and prosperity, people relax and view their world from a perspective of hope. They build bigger homes, have more children and think about the future. But when there is a threat, people recoil from the outgoing pursuits of a healthy life and their minds turn to "seeking shelter" from the storm. The system plays upon this characteristic of human nature, and uses it to control entire countries. The reason why war is ongoing over all of human history is because Satan knows it is the best way to get vast numbers of people organized behind a common goal. Once the people are organized and "plugged in" to an effective propaganda source, they can be convinced to do almost anything because they believe their survival depends on it. The modern environmentalist movement is an example of this.

With regards to pointing out the use of the environmental movement as a tool of the system, I am not criticizing any sincere environmentalists, but rather the planned destruction of the environment which the system is behind. The system is actively trying to destroy the environment because, when the basic resources for human life such as clean water and fertile land are depleted, people will be even more easy for the system to control, since the system will control the few remaining sources of food and water. As a rule of thumb, the more miserable and desperate life becomes, the more easily the system can control human beings. Governments learned long ago that tired, miserable and desperate people are far easier to manipulate. Look at what Hitler got away with when Germany was at a low point. Governments know that they must create crises in order to keep themselves in power, for it is only in a crisis that unsavory government policies are approved by the public.

### Hollywood as a Culture Engineering Machine

Anyone who has worked in an office environment for some big corporation knows that there is some very negative energy in such an office. People do not find such office work satisfying, and as a result they become unhappy and they can actually begin expending energy in destructive ways such as undermining fellow employees.

Even though "office politics" is a widespread problem which causes all sorts of stress, heart attacks, and misery, we as a society continue to trundle along behind the corporate world seeking employment in such miserable circumstances. Why is this?

Office work is portrayed by the media as sophisticated. The office is supposedly the place where smart, successful people earn their living. Have you ever seen a positive depiction in a Hollywood movie of

an electrician or plumber, especially one who operates his own business? Every Hollywood family which is portrayed in a positive light has one or more parents working in a stressful office environment. Why is this? Is this just coincidence? Or are we to believe that the people who produce these movies are so devoid of imagination that they must always revert to the same typecasting for each film? Why is the stereotypical media family always portrayed as a sub-urban "white collar" family?

There is definitely an agenda at work here. Hollywood has been used to further government agendas ever since the second world war, when it was used to glorify the role of "GI Joe" and build support for US involvement in the second world war. Hollywood is now, more than ever before, a carefully orchestrated stage for indoctrinating the public with certain key ideas, and one of those ideas involves how people should live and work and how they should organize their lives.

Let us examine two very different lifestyles and kinds of work, and let us analyze how these two lifestyles are portrayed by Hollywood and what effect this has on people.

Lifestyle A is the stereotypical Hollywood movie family. They live in the suburbs. The mom and dad both work in white collar jobs. The kids are in school. They have a large modern home and they drive new vehicles. The family lives a hectic life in which the parents and kids are constantly running in different directions. The family is constantly preoccupied with whether mom or dad will get the big promotion or whether Billy will get into college.

Lifestyle B is a little different. They live on a farm. Dad has a trade and is self employed. He is an electrician and he drives a 10 year old van in which he carries his tools. He makes a fair amount of money, but most of his work is done for cash, and he does not declare all of his income. Mom does not work outside the home. The kids are home schooled and mom is busy 12 hours a day home schooling the kids, taking care of the home, and doing the ten million other things that a good homemaker does. The family is religious.

Question: Which of these lifestyles do you see portrayed in Hollywood movies more often, lifestyle A or B?

Hollywood and those who control Hollywood, wants people to believe that lifestyle B is from a bygone era, that it is outdated and impractical in today's hi-tech world. Religious people are usually portrayed negatively in the media. Fathers who cannot get a corporate job are portrayed as losers. Lifestyle A is the model which we are supposed to emulate.

Why? Because the system profits from lifestyle A families, and the system is hindered by lifestyle B families. Type A are heavily in debt because they live in a big house and drive new vehicles. Even though they both work they are always struggling to pay the bills because their cost of living is unmanageable. This serves the system very well because people who are heavily in debt are more likely to conform to the corporate work environment, simply because they cannot afford to be out of work and miss a mortgage payment. Type B families are less dependent on the system. They do not rely on a corporate paycheck, they may even grow some of their own food on the family farm. They may have a peaceful and fulfilling family life which allows them to think clearly and to see what is wrong with the world. The type A family is too stressed out to even think straight, and therefore becomes more deeply enmeshed with the system's destructive nature: debt, materialism, image projection, and office workplace competition.

Type A people are computer users. Hollywood has played a major role over the last ten years promoting the use of computers and the internet. The computer, a device which only 15 years ago was considered by most people to have a very questionable value, is now seen as the savior of mankind. This is largely because of the thousands of media images which we have seen over the last ten years in which clever young people solve all the world's problems on their computers. Children save the world from



dinosaurs. Detectives track down criminals. Super-spies defuse nuclear bombs. All these things are done with computers. The successful person, we are told time and time again, knows how to use a computer.

This trend is worth thinking about. How did an entire culture of computer users come into existence in only a decade? This would not have been possible without Hollywood's help. People at first were very suspicious of computers. Computers were seen as awkward and frustrating to use. Have they really become user friendly or have we merely been brainwashed into accepting them? The author suggests that the true ineffectiveness of computers is evidenced by the number of 1-800 help lines which the computer industry has to provide just to support all the defective and incompatible products which it sells. Prior to the colorful "Windows" type operating systems, the black and white screen with text-only messages was seen as an impediment to computer use. The industry has now convinced us that the modern mouse and menu operating systems, with colorful icons, is not only easier to use but enjoyable! What a farce this is. Anyone who spends time on a computer knows the legacy of software incompatibility and bugs which are inherent in all of the systems. Computers have not made our lives easier - they have complicated our lives. The standard set of household appliances must now include a computer. The son or daughter going to college now needs a computer. Our school taxes have to go up so that little children can "benefit" from the computer age. Do we really believe that the computer has improved our lives? Have we not been conned? Is this not a massive scam? Let me ask you this: Is there any other product for which you would spend thousands of dollars, and after one year accept the fact that it has become obsolete and buy a new one? Would you accept such deliberate, planned obsolescence from a washing machine or a television? If televisions can function for 10 years or more, and remain useful even while programs and movies get more sophisticated, why is this not the case for computers? Why are we so willing to go along with this "computer revolution"? Do we believe that it serves us? Do we really believe that it makes us happier or improves the quality of our lives?

**Why then has the computer market become successful? It is because the system has effectively merged the corporate workplace with the home - using the computer.**

First, when resistance to computers was still high (do you remember that period?) the technology was sold to us through the workplace. As every business became increasingly dependent on computers, it became necessary for employees not only to overcome their fear of computers, but to embrace the technology and learn to love it. The next phase was to migrate the technology into the home, using methods such as letting employees take the laptop computer home from the office. This step made the computer more acceptable in the home environment, as the children saw the parents typing on the laptop in the family office. But the most powerful force for creating the computer culture was unquestionably the role that Hollywood played in promoting the computer as an appliance in the everyday lives of cool, successful Hollywood heroes.

Think back about twenty years. Did you use a computer? Did you need one? What aspect of your life was lacking because you did not have a computer? Was your workplace a happier place without computers or is it happier now? Try really hard to reject the media brainwashing that says computers are wonderful and ask yourself honestly whether this computer revolution has improved life or made it worse.

The author suggests that the computer revolution is one of the greatest con games ever perpetrated on people, because they have sold us something that not only we do not need, but it makes our lives easier for the system to control. We now take it for granted that every year or two we will have to "upgrade" to a new operating system. Are we stupid? Will we just keep on trundling along behind this trend no matter where it leads? It is time that we reject the expensive technological gadgets which are taking over our lives. It is time for the thinking people of the world to reject the advertising hype and evaluate the merits of this new world system based on valid criterion: what is it doing to our lives, our families

and our children?

But the reason we are following along with this trend so willingly is because of the power of advertising - not only advertising as we know it but the far more powerful kind - the movies and the portrayal of "successful" people vs. backward hillbillies. The movie industry has so effectively typecast and stereotyped the images of "winners" vs. "losers" that we have actually come to measure ourselves in terms of how we compare to the successful people portrayed in the media. This is how Hollywood controls our culture - by type-casting certain lifestyles as either desirable or undesirable. The power it has on us should not be underestimated. Hollywood can make anything seem either desirable or undesirable. Take for example a very common portrayal from a Hollywood movie: the camera pans a run down neighborhood. We hear dogs barking, and a greasy young man in a dirty, torn tee-shirt is bent over the hood of a beat-up car. He has a wrench in one hand and sweat is dripping from his forehead. Immediately, in perfect accord with the conditioned response we have learned, we think: "Yuck! Loser". We have been trained to associate this well rehearsed image with poverty, filth and despair.

On the other hand, the movie camera may visit a successful family in an upscale neighborhood. As we approach the upscale home, the camera focuses on slender people jogging (jogging is an upscale activity - fixing your own car is not). As we get closer to the upscale home, we see trendy teenagers playing basketball in the driveway. Inside the home, the mother is in the kitchen, on the phone with the office while microwaving a quick snack. The father, who has just come home from work, is working on his laptop computer. He is probably wearing a denim blue shirt, a red tie, khaki pants, and wire-rimmed glasses.

These kinds of images are presented to us thousands of times, over and over again over the course of many years. The images of success vs. poverty and despair are now so well ingrained in our culture that we do not even question them. Have you ever seen a positive portrayal of a man doing physical labour in a Hollywood movie? Of course not. Hollywood wants us to model our lives after the suburban type A family, because that model represents the lifestyle which integrates people most effectively into a debt-oriented, high stress city lifestyle - the kind of lifestyle which prevents people from achieving the kind of stress-free, natural, wholesome lives which would allow them to step back and see what is really going on in the world.

If you drive through any upper middle class suburbs, you see a very sterile environment. The grass is neat and green. There are very few people outside because the kids are playing video games in the house and the parents are either working late or on the computer. The scene is neat and tidy - yet sterile and unfulfilling. Real satisfying life requires a grittier relationship with earth, plants, animals, and even our own children. Real, wholesome, satisfying life - the kind of life that feels good instead of being a drudgery - requires larger living spaces for human beings than the tiny patches of suburban lots. It requires work that is meaningful instead of being esoteric. Building a spreadsheet on a computer will never satisfy human souls. Growing your own garden and working alongside your own children does.

The esoteric, meaningless, stressful and competitive office workplace denies us of fulfilling, natural work. The more highly esoteric our work becomes and the further our daily activities become alienated from wholesome natural activities, the sicker we become mentally and emotionally.

We suppress the unhappiness and we may even resort to medical drugs to help us to cope, but this only suppresses the symptoms of the problem and does not deal with the cause, which is the simple fact that modern industrial technological life is deeply unfulfilling and destructive to the human spirit. The human spirit needs to be outside, surrounded by green plants, clear flowing water, and fresh air. The human spirit needs to feel unconditionally loved and accepted by family. The human spirit is crushed and destroyed by preoccupation with debt and money and office politics. The human spirit needs to feel regular sexual gratification free of guilt and shame. Life as it was to be in the garden of Eden prior to

man's fall from grace. God punished us by driving us from the garden of Eden and we are still on a journey fleeing from it. Along the way, we have tried to replace the natural ecstasy of the garden with cold, hard, lifeless idols of metal, glass, plastic and silicon. But inwardly we crave the simple ecstasy of bathing naked in the garden without fear or guilt or shame. We long to be back in the garden.

This time, let us rebel not from God, but from the vile Satanic system which has tried to suffocate us. In that garden, Satan first tempted us with forbidden fruit. The temptation is still occurring, as we look to technological glitzy marketing commercials to fulfill the simple needs we feel. But those needs are satisfied by very simple things which do not cost money and which have nothing whatsoever to do with material success.

We have indeed been led astray. The satanic deception is always to lead people away from life - away from the source of life - and to promise them something "better". Knowledge of some sort always seems to be part of the deal. In the garden of Eden it was the knowledge of good and evil which was made to look more attractive than life itself. In the high tech world today, we are often led to believe the same kind of lie - that scientific knowledge can replace the very essence of God inspired life, or that material interests can be as fulfilling as the simple joy of life and love. We are still falling for the very same story, only now it has taken on a more sophisticated tone. But for the thinking individual, for the person willing to admit his own gullibility, it is apparent that the satanic pull is still essentially the same. It is always moving in the opposite direction from God the creator. This is understandable when you realize that the ultimate objective of Satan is to destroy human life, which is God's creation.

## The Beast

There has been so much written about the "Beast of Revelation" that the resulting overexposure to the subject has caused many people to view the subject through an automatic paradigm-induced reaction. Recently even mainstream documentaries are treating the subject "seriously" - for example A&E and the learning channel have been presenting documentaries on the apocalypse. This has resulted in a paradigm association in which certain key words such as: "mark of the beast", "apocalypse", "Armageddon", "second coming" etc. are all associated in such a way that whenever new or useful information comes upon the individual, the mind automatically filters the new information to make it fit with the existing paradigm. As a result, the individual becomes unable to objectively assess any new information because he has been "programmed" to react a certain way whenever the key words are heard. This technique of programmed response has been mastered by the media and relies upon the simple technique of repetition. It is now being used by governments and large corporate advertising to condition the human mind so that people will react a certain way whenever they hear "key words". The key words are the words we hear over and over again in the news media. These words are repeated so often that over the course of time the human mind no longer examines the context of the word upon hearing it. This automated response is comparable to a driving your car the same route to work every day - after a while you can drive to work without consciously thinking about it because your brain has patterned the visual stimulus of the route to work so thoroughly that no conscious effort is required by the conscious active mind to get you to work - you can do it subconsciously. In the context of taking in media information, this is comparable to thinking on auto-pilot.

The ability to do things on "auto-pilot" is a useful part of our brains because it allows us to do mundane repetitive daily tasks without requiring us to use our full conscious faculties. This way a person can drive to work and spend the time planning out his day, reflecting on a problem or listening to music - the time is not wasted as it would be if the person had to fully concentrate on the physical act of driving each and every time he drove to work.

But while the ability to relegate repetitive tasks to the subconscious has useful applications, it is also the means by which we are being brainwashed.

With the modern tendency to continually listen to radio, watch TV and read magazines and news, we have become lazy thinkers - the information is made available to us with so little effort that even the act of absorbing information has become relegated to our subconscious, resulting in a state in which we "learn" on auto-pilot. This is very dangerous. We have now reached the point where so many media images, words and ideas have permeated our minds, and are firmly rooted in our data banks, that every time we hear or see anything, we no longer evaluate it from a purely objective viewpoint (i.e. the way a child views things), but rather we just instantly file it away as one more reinforcing brick in our paradigm. For example, when you hear a siren, you no longer think "What is that sound?" You just automatically assume that it is an ambulance or police car - and you are usually right - it is not a mistake to allow yourself to make a "conditioned response" to everyday sights and sounds, this is quite normal. The problem is that with the bombardment of media information we are now at the point where we make conditioned responses to events and news which are so serious that they should be warning us of danger, but instead we just file them away as one more siren sounding in the distance.

An example of the above would be hearing about an earthquake on the news. We have seen so many news pictures of earthquake damage that now if we see it on TV we think nothing of it ("Oh, another earthquake. Big deal.")

There was a time, before the age of media, when such an event as an earthquake would be one of the most memorable events in one's life, because the only earthquake you would experience was the one you lived through personally or perhaps one you heard about by word of mouth. There are ancient writings which reckon time by such phrases as "In the third year after the great earthquake...". But today such events no longer evoke the same response because we hear about every earthquake that happens anywhere in the world.

What I am getting at here is not that news coverage is evil or that we are not showing enough concern for our fellow man in earthquakes - that is not my point. My point is that because of the over stimulation caused by our media culture, we have allowed ourselves to stop thinking and to stop evaluating what we see and hear objectively. There are events taking place in the world today which are so serious, that in previous generations they would have evoked in people fear and repentance and deep evaluation of one's life. But today, they evoke no response except entertainment. An earthquake is one thing, but what about a meteorite hitting the earth?

The book of Revelation talks about events which sound very much like meteorite impacts - and yet when these events happen will people recognize them as fulfillment of prophecy? Or will we have become so "conditioned" by the numerous movies and documentaries about asteroids hitting the earth, that instead of saying "this must mean Christ is about to return!" we will instead say: "Oh yeah, the scientists have been warning us about that for a long time."

Why is it that all of a sudden, in the past few years, there is a dramatic push to spend scientific funding on the problem of intercepting asteroids? For thousands of years mankind was resigned to the fact that such matters were out of his hands. Yet now we are reminded constantly, through news reports of "near misses" and Hollywood movies, that an asteroid impact is bound to happen, and that we should have a plan to avoid it. We are being prepared in advance for such an event by the media, because the media wants us to see it as a scientific event with a human solution, rather than a sign of the end time prophesied in the book of Revelation.

This is the danger we are facing as a result of massive preconditioning that is being done to us by the media. It is quite simply one of the tactics that Satan is using to try to "nullify" the effects of world catastrophic events foretold in the bible - by talking about them in the media over and over again, in

advance - people are being "conditioned" to tune out even the most serious event of their lives which is about to occur: the return of Christ!

Can it be that people would actually misinterpret the return of Christ? The book of Revelation tells us that the armies of the world will gather together to fight Christ at his return. Why would they do this? **Because they will be deceived into thinking that the return of Christ is an alien invasion.**

This statement must sound so preposterous that you would not believe it, but this is exactly what we are being set up for. There is so much discussion in the media and movies about catastrophic events and alien invasions, that by the time the events prophesied in Revelation do occur, people will be so preconditioned by the media that they will react exactly the way the beast wants them to react - putting their faith in science and governments and the military to save them instead of calling out to God in repentance. As it says in scripture, no matter how bad it gets, men will curse God instead of repenting - such a reaction can only be attributed to a conditioned response:

<sup>8</sup> The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. <sup>9</sup> They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him.

<sup>10</sup> The fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was plunged into darkness. Men gnawed their tongues in agony <sup>11</sup> and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, but they refused to repent of what they had done. <sup>12</sup> The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East. <sup>13</sup> Then I saw three evil spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. <sup>14</sup> They are spirits of demons performing miraculous signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty.

<sup>15</sup> "Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is he who stays awake and keeps his clothes with him, so that he may not go naked and be shamefully exposed."

<sup>16</sup> Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon.

<sup>17</sup> The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and out of the temple came a loud voice from the throne, saying, "It is done!" <sup>18</sup> Then there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder and a severe earthquake. No earthquake like it has ever occurred since man has been on earth, so tremendous was the quake. <sup>19</sup> The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath. <sup>20</sup> Every island fled away and the mountains could not be found. <sup>21</sup> From the sky huge hailstones of about a hundred pounds each fell upon men. And they cursed God on account of the plague of hail, because the plague was so terrible.

Rev 16:8-21

### The De-Sensitizing of The Spiritual Senses

The other aspect of our media driven society is the de-sensitizing of human spiritual senses. In previous generations, people naturally associated the events of their lives with spiritual forces. It was considered obvious that when things went wrong it was a result of "evil spirits." In the writings of the new

testament, people came to Jesus to have evil spirits driven out from their insane relatives. In today's world, an insane person is treated with pharmaceutical drugs instead. Whether the problem can be treated with drugs or exorcism is not my point - but rather the fact that in our totally scientific world we are made to believe that only scientific solutions should be counted on by rational people. Anyone who perceives modern problems to be spiritual in nature is finding himself increasingly marginalized by our culture.

The ultimate fulfillment of this trend is to "re-engineer" people from natural spiritual thinking into purely scientific thinking. This re-engineering of society began with the renaissance, continued with the industrial revolution, and now with the emphasis on computers and technology this transformation is complete. The vast majority of educated western people are now completely convinced that there is no basis whatsoever in religious thinking, and that all problems and solutions are to be viewed within the context of science and technology only. Thankfully, God has promised that there is a group of people who will not be taken in by this "human re-engineering". They will not conform to the increasingly technology based lifestyle which will culminate in the implanting of microchips into the human body - the mark of the beast.

For the vast majority however, this continuing tendency to merge human minds, lifestyles and bodies with scientific technology does not appear to have any negative implications at all, and therefore there will be little resistance to the increasing pressure.

### The Age of Non-Work

The computer is the most powerful tool of the beast to reengineer human beings into un-spiritual automations. The very act of "working on a computer" illustrates this. In fact, working on a computer is not work at all, but rather it is a substitute for work, which has been so thoroughly and appealingly portrayed by the media that many people would today gladly give up any form of meaningful physical or creative work in exchange for the prestige of being a "computer worker."

If we look at the fruits of the computer revolution we see that no real work whatsoever has been accomplished by this technology. There are just as many people starving, there is more crime and more wars than ever before. All those hours sitting in front of computers has not accomplished anything for our society, except to strengthen the grip of the beast around our throats. Computers and communications technology together are the only means by which the beast can have the control required over our lives in order to re-mold our thinking.

How is this achieved? It is a result of the increasing power of electronic commerce and electronic banking.

If we envision the world before electronic banking, it was impossible for governments to effectively collect taxes and exercise control over the entire world. This is because financial transactions could be done without any electronic tracking by the government. Today, it is almost impossible to conduct business without the government being aware of your transaction. But why is this important and how does it relate to the beast? Because it is taxation which gives governments their power over people. Without taxation the only power governments can exercise are through physical force - and such force ultimately leads to rebellion in the population. Far more powerful is the tool of taxation, which can be used to manipulate people through non violent means. For example, if the government uses taxes to fund an educational system which promotes homosexuality, this will gradually strengthen the acceptance of such a lifestyle, causing more and more homosexuals to live together openly and raise adopted children in a homosexual environment, which will gradually increase the acceptance of

homosexuality. But why would any government want to do such an evil thing? It is because governments, in order to succeed in obtaining total power, must do away with the natural family. The natural family is a severe threat to governments because it creates an environment in which children are raised and influenced by their parents instead of the government, weakening the government's ability to train the child's mind in the ideology of the state.

But do governments really have a sinister objective? Why would governments composed of human beings have a satanic objective to destroy human lives? Are not the government officials elected into office by us and are they not just people like you and me, with families and children? Of course they are. The individual people who serve in the government are not devil worshippers. They are no different from you and I, except that they happen to work for the government.

In order to understand how a government composed of ordinary people could be serving a satanic objective we need to examine the nature of the power hierarchy of this world. The bible tells us that Satan is the "God of this age" (2 Cor 4:4) and that he controls the whole world (1 John 5:19). When Christ was tempted in the wilderness, one of the temptations Satan tried was to offer Christ "the kingdoms of the world and all of their riches." But wait a minute - if Christ was God in the flesh - and the bible says he was, then how is it that Satan could offer him the kingdoms of the world? Would Christ, as God, not already own all the kingdoms of the world? This is the crucial point to be understood. In this present age, prior to the return of Christ to take over the throne of the earth, it is Satan who has been given authority over the world. The bible refers to Satan as the "god of this age." We elected Satan as our king the day that we ate of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the garden of Eden, and Satan will continue to be king over this earth until Christ returns.

Now with this in mind, it is not difficult to see that those in positions of power in the world receive their power from Satan the devil, whether they realize it or not. But it is only those near the very top of the human power organization who understand that it is Satan they are serving. And those human beings at that level are not the publicly visible politicians, but rather a network of power brokers and manipulators who work behind the scenes, manipulating politicians into the acts that fulfill the direction of world events which the spirit powers, under Satan, are planning.

There is and always has been a hierarchy of power structures in the world. Behind the scenes - behind the physical realm which is apparent to us, the spiritual forces are in constant political conflict. The bible gives us a glimpse into this reality. In the book of Daniel, the angel tells Daniel that he was opposed by the prince of Persia.

But the prince of the Persian kingdom resisted me twenty-one days. Then Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, because I was detained there..

Dan 10:13

This prince spoken of was not a man, since no human being could oppose an angel of God. Also, it is written that the archangel Michael contended with Satan over the body of Moses.

But even the archangel Michael, when he was disputing with the devil about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring a slanderous accusation against him,

Jude 9

But the most powerful glimpse we are given into this hidden world of power struggles is in the book of Job, where God challenges Satan over the character of Job - and this challenge is made in the presence of the angels.

The scene is indicative of a courtroom where God is the ultimate judge, and many lawyers both for the prosecution and the defense - the demons and the angels - vie to bring their motion before the Most

High.

One day the angels came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came with them.

Job 1:6

The scene recorded in Job reveals that our modern courtroom drama is in fact a physical representation of the power struggles that occur in the heavenly realm. But do not think that I am suggesting that God is in a struggle - rather He is the judge. But he allows the demons to contend with His angels and even with Himself in order to demonstrate the drama of this world which will ultimately result in the biggest courtroom drama of all time: The Great White Throne Judgment.

Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. Earth and sky fled from his presence, and there was no place for them. <sup>12</sup> And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done...

Rev 20:11-12

Now that we have established the validity of spiritual power struggles and their impact on the actions of human beings, it is easier to believe that humans in positions of power are there to fulfill very specific satanic objectives. The events of the world do not just happen randomly. They are planned. When a new technology is invented, it is not due to the brilliance of a human being, but rather it is due to the fact that a human being is being used unwittingly to introduce into the world a technology which furthers the Satanic agenda. Can you think of one single technology which has been a net benefit to mankind? Which has brought about more positive than negative results? Name just one. Every single technology ever invented has moved us closer to a world in which human beings are controlled and oppressed by governments, which are in turn empowered by demonic intervention.

### The New Feudalism

Are we a free people? Do we own our own land and profit from our own efforts? Most of us believe that we are free because we confuse material abundance with freedom.

Most people spend their whole lives working first to save for a house and then to pay off the mortgage on a house. Even after you have paid off the mortgage you still continue to pay property taxes just so you can live in the house which you own.

Over the course of the last few generations, our society has become comfortable with the idea of debt and servitude, even though we do not normally see it in those terms. The average person works for someone else and owes money to a bank. This has become so commonplace that it is not even questioned. It is considered a point of pride to "be employed." So successfully has the satanic propaganda machine (the media) indoctrinated us that we actually are content to spend our lives working for someone else instead of being financially independent.

Is it God's will that we should spend our entire lives under the burden of debt? Is not debt seen as a curse in the bible, and should not our high levels of debt serve as a warning that we have fallen out of favor with God?

<sup>43</sup> The alien who lives among you will rise above you higher and higher, but you will sink lower and lower. <sup>44</sup> He will lend to you, but you will not lend to him. He will be the head, but you will be the tail.

Deut 28:43-44



How many people inherit large amounts of wealth from their parents when their parents die? Think about this: If a man works his whole life, lets say 30 years of actual productive full time work, how much money will he earn over the full course of those 30 years. In today's dollars, an average income might be \$40,000 per year. Let's use that figure just for the sake of argument. Over a thirty year career, that would amount to 30 X \$40,000 which is \$1,200,000. And yet the average person, or couple, when they retire, barely have enough money to support themselves, to say nothing of leaving an inheritance for their children or grandchildren. How can this be? Where does all that money go? Most of it goes to taxes, inflation, interest (i.e. credit or mortgage interest) insurance and depreciation. And every one of these mechanisms is man made - created and sustained by governments for the express purpose of keeping society from achieving financial independence. Inflation is a condition which is artificially created by banks and governments, a condition which impoverishes most of humanity while enriching a few powerful elite.

Inflation is only one part of the system's hold on us. Taxes is another, but governments do not actually need taxes to carry out their objectives. They can create as much money as they need by borrowing and through inflation. Taxes are simply a means of social engineering. Governments use taxes to manipulate the world of commerce and to make it difficult for individuals to achieve financial independence.

How is this accomplished? If you own a business you are very familiar with the burden of taxation. But as a small family owned business, you cannot afford to hire expensive tax consultants, accountants and tax lawyers to help you to avoid taxes. As a result, you just end up paying whatever tax the government imposes on you. A large corporation, on the other hand, has entire legal teams at its disposal, as well as government lobbyists, who can weasel every last loophole out of the tax system, so much so that in some cases corporations pay no tax at all. In fact, quite to the contrary, large corporations get money from the government in the form of bailouts and government contracts - at the taxpayers' expense. So the tax system is really used to increasingly crush the self employed or small business owner at the expense of the large corporations.

Now why do I say this? Why does the government want to destroy small business and the self employed and empower large corporations? It is because self employed people are a threat to the system. They are harder to tax because they report their own incomes as opposed to individuals employed by corporations, whose taxes are automatically deducted from their pay cheques. The self employed are also a threat to the system because they are less dependent on the system. They do not make use of unemployment insurance and are less likely to vote in favor of liberal, big government initiatives like state controlled health care and subsidized day care. The more financially independent a person is, the harder they are to control.

## The Food Supply

Our food supply is contaminated with toxins, pesticides, and fertilizers, and is depleted of the nutrients that we need. We are being told that in order to feed the world's hungry masses, we need more and more chemical advances in the field of fertilizers and food processing technology. Chemical companies are putting TV commercials on the air in which they make themselves out to look like the saviors of the world because they are creating better chemicals which will allow us to grow more food and feed more people. Perhaps you, like many people, are tempted to believe that chemical manipulation of the food supply is the only answer to world hunger. But God has told us in the bible that if we will follow his laws He will ensure that our land will produce abundant crops, and we will have more than enough:

<sup>3</sup> "If you follow my decrees and are careful to obey my commands, <sup>4</sup> I will send you rain in its season, and the ground will yield its crops and the trees of the field their fruit. <sup>5</sup> Your threshing will continue until grape harvest and the grape harvest will continue until planting, and you will eat all the food you want and live in safety in your land.

Lev 26:3-5

The effort to use chemicals and technology to increase crop yields in the short term while poisoning the ground and water in the long term is a faulty satanic idea, and is an attempt to get more out of the soil than it can naturally provide. The only reason corporations are doing this is to increase their own profit. They do not care about world hunger. Also, the poisoning of the earth using chemicals and fertilizers is part of the "Scorched Earth Policy" being implemented to reduce the amount of resources and to drive people off the land and into cities where they can be more easily controlled. Artificial food production of any kind is not the answer. It will only end in disaster. We should be relying on God to provide for us, and not putting our faith in chemical fertilizers.

One of the worst cases of the satanic corruption of our food supply is the case of modern cattle industry techniques, in which cattle are fed the meat of other animals, chicken manure, and even their own manure because this is cheaper than feeding them on grain or letting them graze. The story we are told is that if we want to have affordable beef we need to feed cattle these things and pump them full of growth hormones. How is it that man survived for thousands of years without chemical fertilizers, pesticides, hormone shots etc., and people did just fine by grazing cattle on grass? But now that we have a chemical industry which makes hundreds of billions of dollars on these chemicals, and a beef industry which is coordinated by governments, now all of a sudden we can just no longer get by on the natural way of doing things. This is absurd.

The system we live under has been so successful at defining everything in terms of one single common denominator - money. Every single issue that is ever discussed these days is portrayed in the context of "the economy". If there is a problem with the way a big corporation is doing things, whether it is dumping toxic waste or feeding chicken manure to cattle, the answer is always the same: "It would be nice to do things properly, but what about the effect on the economy? What about the jobs that will be lost if ACME foods stops feeding chicken manure to cattle? They will no longer be able to compete in the global market for beef, and all those workers at ACME foods will lose their jobs." Do you see how solidly the beast has entrenched itself into our minds? Every issue that arises has been figured out ahead of time in terms of the effect on the economy or the stock market. We are told that we are all tied into this system so closely that if we try to change something, the consequences on our standard of living would be severe - and in many cases this is true. That is exactly how the beast has entrenched itself - by linking our modern way of life with our material standard of living in such a way that to tinker with it means instant disaster. It is a house of cards. The entire world economy is presented to us by the media as an impossibly complex system involving the stock market, oil prices, inflation, interest rates, world trade, money markets, etc.

We are made to feel that we cannot possibly understand it all and should just leave it to the experts.

### Human Effort as a Commodity

With the advent of the industrial revolution the value of human labour was transformed from being a valuable resource into just another commodity. Before the industrial revolution and the accompanying mechanization and mass production, anyone who was willing to put forth reasonable effort could

sustain themselves and their families, and if a person was willing to master a skill then his work became even more valuable. With mechanization and mass production, machines build things and people become less valuable.

The problem is not just with technology but with the way governments and those in power manipulate us so that technology is used against us instead of for our benefit. Lets look at an example. The steam engine is probably the main technology which started the industrial revolution. How did it develop and how was it used? Prior to the industrial revolution, people lived mainly on farms and they produced things in their own homes, like a small family business. All labour was manually powered, either by human hands, or animals, or in some cases windmills and water wheels. The steam engine simply made mechanical work less labour intensive. But it did not inherently create an evil system.

It was in fact famine and similar disasters which drove people off the land and into the cities to work in sweatshop factories, and this suited the aristocracy very well. It is only when people are desperate that they completely alter a natural lifestyle such as living self sufficiently off the land in favor of the filthy squalor of a city. Therefore it was not the steam engine or any technology which created the problem, but rather the way that the rich and powerful used the occasion of famine and mass starvation as an opportunity to take advantage of people and exploit them as if they were work animals. The steam engine did provide additional help in this by way of lessening the value of human labour to the point where the industrialists could make do with fewer workers, thereby driving down the price of human labour. And this trend has continued with the computer age, to the point where only a few elite "information professionals" today have any hope of prosperity.

What about those of us who have a house in the suburbs, two cars, etc., are we not well off? Well in comparison to the rest of the world we are, but we do not own our own land and we are really just high tech serfs, serving to make the system richer and more powerful. Most of what we earn goes back to the system in the form of taxes, interest, and inflation. When you look at the net result of your earnings there is almost nothing left.

If you pay \$500 for a TV, you may look at it and say, well I do have some- thing to show for my work - I have this TV and my furniture and everything else in my house. But in actual fact that is an illusion because you are not able to recover your money from any of those items you have bought. Those items are all mass produced in factories and although you have had to pay a lot for them, you would scarcely get back anything if you were to sell them. You can look at all of your possessions after 20 years of working and the net worth you have acquired is only a small fraction of the dollar value of your income over those 20 years. This should be apparent but it is not realized by most people, and this is because the way the media and the language is articulated makes it seem that we have everything we could want. We are constantly reminded how low inflation is, for example, but this is a lie. The way that governments measure and report inflation is totally false in terms of the decline of your purchasing power. The true measure of inflation is not some percentage of increase in prices, but rather the decline in your purchasing power, and that is almost never reported. Governments have become so skilled at manipulating public opinion by the language of the media that most people actually believe they are doing well when in fact our true wealth is declining. The most powerful force which the government uses to produce this illusion is through the media by the way that facts are reported, and by the use of repetition and language.

### The Real Force Driving Technological Change

When we buy a new car today it is the same basic technology as the Ford Model T. It has an internal

combustion engine, four wheels and a steel chassis, and yet it costs 100 times as much as the first cars did. All the advances that have been made are strictly cosmetic, rather than fundamental or functional. This shows how powerful the advertising industry has become - they can sell us anything as long as they invest enough effort in a powerful marketing strategy. My point is not just to attack the automobile industry. I am trying to show how a product which has remained virtually unchanged for 100 years has been marketed so skillfully that with only a few cosmetic changes it can be sold for 100 times what it once cost. Ask any automotive engineer what the true efficiency of the most modern engine on the road is today. It is about 35-40% efficient, and that has not changed for 100 years. It is the same technology of the internal combustion engine. Is there a more efficient engine being hidden by the oil companies? Probably. But rather than try to determine if this is the case, let's look at it from the standpoint of how many advances have been made in other products, such as computers.

In a twenty year period computer speed and efficiency increased by 10,000 percent, while the cost of computers went down. Cars, on the other hand, did not advance at all for 100 years and yet their cost went up 10,000 percent. This is very strange.

If we really do live in a market driven economy in which anyone can come up with a better product and change the world, then why is there such a difference in the relative pace of technological advance, and the accompanying price ratio, between cars and computers? Was there not enough market incentive for automobile engines to evolve into super efficient mechanical wonders? Did the public really demand faster computers? On the one hand, everyone drives cars and would benefit financially from a more efficient engine. But how many of us had a personal stake in the advancement of computer technology? Most of us did not even use computers 20 years ago, when the biggest surge in technology was beginning. My point is this: We are made to believe that the advances and changes in the world around us are driven by the free market forces of competition, when in fact if we look at the record of recent history, this can simply not be the case. If free market forces really were driving the world, then we would all be driving super efficient cars and using the same computers we had twenty years ago. Why? Because we all spend a lot on gasoline but hardly any of us benefit financially from more efficient computers. Therefore what forces are really directing these advances?

Computer technology has advanced and is advancing simply because it is the single most important tool of the beast in gaining control over our lives. The control the beast has over us is through commerce and electronic transactions, and this depends entirely on a massive inter-networked computer banking system spanning the entire world.

How can electronic banking be used to control us? It is a subtle progression of control that we must understand here. It cannot be understood in the context of physical force and physical oppression, but rather in the context of commerce.

In the book of Revelation it is written:

He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead,<sup>17</sup> so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.

Rev 13:16-17

At the time when these words were written (nearly 2000 years ago), there was no such thing as electronic commerce. People used either metal coins to buy things or they used the barter system. There were also no mechanisms by which the state could restrict commerce on a wide scale, since the only way to prevent commerce would be by physical restriction of trade routes, shipping ports and roads. There is simply no explanation for the above scripture which would make any sense in the day that these prophetic words were written. It is only today, in the age of credit cards, PIN numbers, bank

machines, and massive computer data bases, that these words make any sense at all. Having a mark on your body, without which you are not able to buy or sell, can only be interpreted as the implementation of a cashless society, in which all transactions are electronic, and therefore requiring that everyone has a unique electronic identity which can be scanned. It probably will be implemented in the very near future by means of a micro chip or bar code implanted in the skin. It may even be invisible. In any case, it is clear that God wants His people to have nothing to do with such a system:

<sup>9</sup> A third angel followed them and said in a loud voice: "If anyone worships the beast and his image and receives his mark on the forehead or on the hand, <sup>10</sup> he, too, will drink of the wine of God's fury, which has been poured full strength into the cup of his wrath. He will be tormented with burning sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and of the Lamb. <sup>11</sup> And the smoke of their torment rises for ever and ever. There is no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and his image, or for anyone who receives the mark of his name."

Rev 14:9-11

It is made very clear in the bible that any such system of commerce, enabling the beast to have such control over human lives, is against the will of the Most High. Christians must reject this system.

It is reasonable to ask why. **Why would this mark be so evil? It is because receiving the mark means entering into a covenant with the beast. Just as the children of Israel were circumcised as a mark of the covenant with God, so too the children of the devil are marked as a sign of the satanic covenant which they enter into.**

But the bible says that the beast has deluded those who receive the mark:

But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshipped his image.

Rev 19:20

If they are deluded, then why does God hold them responsible? Because the delusion they suffer is a result of rejecting God and willingly embracing the satanic system of this world:

<sup>8</sup> And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming. <sup>9</sup> The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, <sup>10</sup> and in every sort of evil that deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. <sup>11</sup> For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie <sup>12</sup> and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.

2 Thess 2:8-12

We are told that if we love this present world we are an enemy of God:

<sup>4</sup> You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God.

James 4:4

The above scripture tells us that we are not to put our faith in the system of this world. If we embrace any political, economic or scientific system we are denying that it is God who sustains us and we are believing that the system can provide for us. To receive the mark of the beast is to unconditionally

surrender to the system and to receive the brand of the devil. The devil presents himself to us today in the form of science and technology, since science is the only modern alternative to belief in divine creation and divine destiny. Atheism and science worship is the modern equivalent to the pagan sun worship system, which replaced God with the worship of that which could be clearly seen to have an effect on human life - the sun. God instructs us to believe in him as the creator and ruler of the universe, despite the fact that we cannot see Him. This is equivalent to being told that the physical realm is only a limited aspect of the creation and we should accept the fact that things visible to us are only part of the picture. It is like trying to explain to a child that he should not touch a hot iron, despite that fact that the iron "looks" harmless.

It is an act of humility for a human to accept that his own senses do not provide an accurate depiction of the world which determines his fate.

The tendency for us to believe in a scientifically managed economy, in which human governments and institutions (such as the Federal Reserve) can ensure prosperity, is an attempt to deny that God is the source of prosperity in our lives. To seek financial security by conforming to the beast's financial system is the same as offering sacrifices to the sun God to ensure a good crop. Just as the ancient pagans tattooed or scared themselves to seek favor with the sun God and ensure an abundant harvest, so too modern man will accept the mark of the beast in order to seek financial security in the cashless society of the New World Order.

### The Human Attention Span

A very interesting aspect of modern life is where our attention is being focused. There was a time when people took a great deal of time and effort in the act of conversing with others. Conversation was once the only means by which information could be disseminated. Now with the dominance of the media, we are so distracted by television, cell phones, and computers, that we no longer have time for conversation. We seem to have time to send emails and talk on cell phones, but that time is not available for actual face to face discussion with real human beings. This is very strange.

If you go into a store and you are talking to the salesperson and the phone rings, you will often find the clerk excuses himself and gives priority to the customer on the phone. If you are on the phone with someone and they get another call on the other line, they may put you on hold and deal preferentially with the second caller. What kind of strange system of prioritization is this? What has happened to human beings to bring about such a perverse inversion of human interaction, in which immediate human contact is put on hold for the sake of "incoming calls"? It can only be one thing: the technology of communication has taken precedence over human interaction. The ringing telephone is now more important than the person on the other end. What has happened to us is nothing less than the hijacking of the human mind. We have unwittingly been taken over by an alien life form: the silicon chip.

What causes people to put such an undue preference on technology? One culprit is certainly the media, in particular Hollywood movies, which continually depict people working in front of computers and talking on the telephone. This may sound like a strange accusation to make against the movie industry. One could argue that Hollywood is simply depicting modern life and modern life involves telephones and computers.

I suggest that the Hollywood depiction of life is not following but in fact leading our culture, and furthermore that this depiction is planned and engineered specifically to alter the way in which human beings interact. I am not suggesting that communications technology by itself is inherently evil. But rather it is the complete system which I am criticizing, and this complete system, which is evil, is made

up of thousands of parts which, individually, are not evil in themselves. Is it possible that things which are not individually evil can be assembled into a whole which is evil? Yes, this is the way all of nature is composed. If you mix certain benign elements together you can make poison. Even the most vile form of toxin is composed of elements which are individually harmless. But in the right mixture (or concentration) they become a deadly poison. And so it is with our society today. Individually, most aspects of modern culture and technology are not harmful. But the sum total of all of them have been concocted into a deadly toxic poison. Take video games for example. Are all video games bad? What about video games which depict basketball or other non violent sports? If a child plays such a game will he develop problems? Not likely. But look at the complete picture of the technological diversions available to children today, and the resulting lack of wholesome physical activity which are the result, and we do have a problem. Doctors are warning that our children are inactive to the point of risking their health, and while they are languishing in front of televisions, movies, video games and computers, they are eating food which is devoid of all nutritional value. It is not the individual video game which is destroying us, but the complete, systematic attack which Satan the devil is orchestrating against us through a technology driven culture.

If this sounds like I am making something out of nothing, you need only look at the results of the world for proof. The bible tells us that if we want to determine whether anything is good or bad, we need only look at the results it produces, and we will have the answer.

<sup>43</sup> "No good tree bears bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit. <sup>44</sup> Each tree is recognized by its own fruit.

Luke 6:43

It is the same with our culture and our world. The system we live under is evil. We can prove this by the fact that the system produces bad fruit.

An example of how we are misled by modern technology is in the way that a technology, once widely accepted, becomes a domineering force in our lives rather than a benefit.

Once computers are widely used in business, it is impossible for any individual businessman to be successful without them. Imagine if you were today to be in business, and you had no fax machine and no web site and no email and no telephone. You would scarcely be able to survive. But now you must also upgrade your computer system every year or else your software becomes obsolete, and once your software is obsolete you can no longer exchange computer files, documents or email with your customers or suppliers. The system locks you in. It is like a ratchet effect, moving only in one direction, towards ever increasing complexity and costliness, and towards an ever increasing dependence upon a massive and costly infrastructure of technology. And once you are in this trap there is no going back.

This book is not attempting to present some alternate model for society. This book is only intent on pointing out the total failure of our present system to address the needs of humanity, and to refocus the mind of the reader on God as the one and only source of salvation. The root of the problem is that Satan the devil is ruling the world, and thus every aspect of life is always going to be used to destroy human beings - never to rescue them. Rescue will only come in the form of the second coming of Jesus Christ.

The problems of our world cannot be understood by taking a scientific approach. Science itself is a product of our culture. The very fact that we have venerated the word "science" proves that we see science not as part of God's creation (else we would simply call it nature) but rather by having a term for it which is distinct from other human pursuits, we are led to believe that it is an approach to solving problems distinct from God. Before the word "science" was brought into our language, how did people refer to that which involves chemistry, the stars, biology, etc.? People have always expressed interest in those subjects which we now call science. The difference was that people at one time did not make a

distinction between the pursuit of knowledge and the revealed word of God. They were considered to be one and the same. But with the discovery that the earth is round and that it rotates about the sun, the once unquestionable doctrines of the Catholic church faltered, and in fact Satan used this to bring into question the validity of the bible. The Catholic church should never have suppressed scientific inquiry, for in so doing it gave the appearance, to the spiritually immature, that God himself was threatened by science, and that a man could look through a telescope and thereby defy God. This is nonsense, of course, but this very belief continues today. There is a battle in many school districts over the teaching of creation vs. evolution. Is not God the creator of all things, including evolution? The first words in the bible state:

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

Gen 1:1

God, by definition, is He who created all things. If evolution occurs, (and there can be no doubt that it does, in some form, although the author does not suggest that man came from apes), then it exists only by God's divine consent.

Therefore, the notion which has been propagated since the renaissance, that science is challenging the existence of God, is a Satanic concept, introduced to lead man away from God. And this concept in our day has its fulfillment in the notion that we either turn to God for answers or we turn to science. But even the most brilliant scientists, at the completion of their journey, will find God waiting for them at the end of the equation.

## The Police State

Why do we really need a police force? Have civilizations always had police? Is it a requirement for a civilized and productive society? Or could it be that the police is a force that is there to keep us in line so that we do not cause trouble against the political class? Why do we need the police anyway? Under what circumstances do the police provide protection for us? If someone breaks into our home in the middle of the night, will the police arrive in time to save us? If we are attacked on the street, is it likely that the police will be there to rescue us? What about organized crime? Are the police effective in fighting organized crime? I suggest that we would be better off protecting ourselves. None of the things for which we really need protection can be provided by the police. All they can do is come along after the crime has happened and take people away in handcuffs. Big deal. A few armed and determined men in any community can do that. What is the police supposed to give us that we could not do for ourselves? Nothing except to provide an organized means of suppressing any activity which might disrupt the powerful elite. The image of people being taken away in handcuffs is repeated over and over again on television. It is a powerful motivation to pay your taxes.

The real purpose of the police force is to keep you and me in our place. The police is not there to help us, but to keep us in line, so that the system can continue to create more and more laws and regulations and taxes without having to worry about public revolt.

It is quite something how we are being duped into increasing police control over our lives. The most prominent example of this trend is in the so called "check stop" program which is designed to reduce the number of drunk drivers on the road. This is being used to condition us to accept the increasing incidence of police interrogation, until we are finally, over the course of time, so resigned to the notion that we think nothing of being stopped for no reason by the police, under the pretense that they are



looking out for the public well being. This is a very sinister trend culminating in a police state, very similar to that of Nazi Germany in the late 1930s. I am not suggesting that we should tolerate drunk drivers. I am simply pointing out that every time there is a problem with crime, it is used to escalate the presence and power of the police. There is always another excuse for police intervention. Now the police are giving speeding tickets to people on roller blades. Where will this end? The next excuse for stopping motorists is the environmental issue. We are going to be pulled over and fined if our cars make too much pollution. Why don't they just fine the car companies? This whole movement is a gradual desire to control our every move, and to create fear of the state, so that we will not even dare to question the government - that is what they are trying to achieve - fear and acquiescence.

We are being moved unwittingly towards a police state. The increase in real life TV shows documenting police chases and arrests is one more tool in this movement. All that is necessary to complete the police state is to instantly televise the face of anyone who is causing undesirable political problems. The televised police shows are so convincing in their condemnation of criminals, that the average viewer would never question the guilt of those portrayed. Am I saying that those portrayed in such shows are innocent? They may be or they may not be, depending on the circumstance. But that is not my point. I am saying that by glamorizing the total power of the police to break down doors and handcuff people, we are in danger of living in fear of the police force which is supposed to be there for our protection. Is it truly just the criminals that the police is fighting, or is the police being used by governments to create fear and compliance in the population?

Already, petty traffic violations are being used by police forces to collect revenue.

When the police force begins to use their power to collect money from people in this manner, how far are we from a complete police state? The police claim that the practice of lying in wait for speeders is designed to curb speeding and thereby protect the public. Would it not be more beneficial to have the police working on serious crimes? Have we eradicated murder, rape, bank robberies, and muggings, so that we no longer need to put the emphasis of police activities on these crimes? From the preoccupation with ticketing petty traffic violations, one would think that these officers no longer have anything else to do, and if this is the case, perhaps we should consider reducing the size of the police force.

I suggest that the police force, like every other government arm, is simply another way to control and oppress us and is even being used to enforce a form of taxation in the form of tickets. Once any government agency becomes large and entrenched in our society, it's aims change from the initial purpose of serving the public good to sustaining itself. This is how every government grows and maintains power. Government agencies always begin with the outward appearance of solving a problem, and then become part of the problem.

Am I questioning the motives of the men and women who serve in the police force? No.

These are people trying to earn a living like you and me. I am not questioning the individual motives of the officers, but rather the overall motives of the system which employs them.

Let me bring up a specific example. The drug problem. I am sure that most people would agree that if there were one single most serious cause of crime, it would be drugs. Most serious crimes are associated in some way with drugs. If our objective, as a society, was to reduce crime, would it not be sensible to work at it from the root of the problem - drugs? But how serious is our government about reducing drug related crime? Despite all the superficial anti-drug campaigns, in which high profile celebrities are paid to appear on television, sincerely denouncing drug use, is there an effective plan which could be implemented to virtually eradicate the drug problem? I suggest that there is, but that it is so controversial that it is not acceptable to most people. Legalize all drugs.

Yes. Legalize all drugs.

First of all, let's look at it from a moral perspective. Why do we assume that the government should have the power to control drug use any more than, say alcohol or tobacco use, or for that matter, herbal drugs which are an alternative to pharmaceutical drugs? If I want to take drugs (be assured I do not) then is it really the government's prerogative to stop me? Nowhere in the ten commandments have I seen any law against using drugs (drugs have existed for thousands of years, and were certainly around during Old Testament times). Nor did Christ ever mention the topic. **As a matter of sin, drug use is not even on the radar screen.** What about the current trend in which the government is interfering in the use of natural herbal remedies - claiming that they do not have government approval? My point is this: when it comes to the use of any substance or drug, what is the government's real motive for making themselves our exclusive doctor?

Where did we first get this idea that the government should be allowed to limit the personal use of any substance whatsoever? **I suggest that the reason why drugs are illegal is so that the governments and the powerful elite can continue to profit from them.** The government makes vast amounts of money from the drug trade. When drug profits are seized they can be confiscated and used by the government to "fight crime". This is the so called "proceeds of crime" bill. This presents a conflict of interest in my view. If the police know that the proceeds of crime can be seized and used to pay their own departments, is there not a conflict of interest in the sense that the police will sustain the drug trade and then simply swoop in at the last minute to make the bust and take the loot, all in the name of fighting crime? What about alternative medicine, including the use of marijuana, which seems to help to relieve pain for some people? Why should we need the government's approval before we can decide for ourselves which substances we want to use to treat our own ailments? Is this being done so that we are forced to rely on the medical profession? The pharmaceutical companies and the medical profession want to remain as the only avenue through which people can obtain treatment. Is this right? Are we not free to seek out health and happiness in whatever way we find appropriate?

But what would happen if we did legalize all drugs? The same thing that happened when prohibition was abandoned. Some people drink, some people do not drink. Some people drink far too much and too often. Some people under the influence of alcohol even kill others. The same is true of drugs. But the point is that this tragic result occurs and will occur whether or not the substances are legal or illegal. Those who want the substances badly enough will obtain them one way or another. The lessons learned from prohibition are not lost on the powerful elite who control our laws. It is precisely because the powerful elite, connected with the bootleggers of the prohibition era, lost so much income from the legalization of alcohol, that they do not want to make the same mistake again.

There is far too much money at stake to legalize drugs. By keeping drugs illegal, the demand always exceeds the supply, keeping the price high and turning an incredible profit for all those connected with the drug trade, including governments, the CIA, and the police forces of the world. If drugs were suddenly legalized, you would be able to buy them anywhere, resulting in a huge price drop, and worse than that, eliminating the monopoly which the drug syndicates and governments now hold on the single most lucrative sector of the economy.

I am not promoting drug use. Rather I am saying that drug use will occur despite the best efforts of all the police forces in the world. And as long as it is illegal, there will always be so much money to be made from it that it will be very tempting for any law enforcement group to be corrupted by it. And that is precisely what has happened. The whole system which was supposedly brought about to fight the drug war is now sustained by it.

But chief among my suggestions is that the powerful elite who control our world are themselves profiting from the drug trade, and these are the same people who make the laws we live under. For this reason, the laws are not there to protect us, but to maintain the status quo and to protect the drug industry.

It is, in fact, impossible to control most substances. When coffee was first made available in Europe, the aristocracy tried in vain to prevent the commoners from drinking it. Any substance which is found to have desirable qualities will find its way to those who are willing to pay for it. There is simply no logical, moral or financial grounds for enforcing laws against drugs. Every attempt by governments to control substances has failed. And it is quite apparent that our modern war on drugs is also a failure. The use of any substance, whether it is alcohol, drugs or, gunpowder, cannot be regulated.

Any attempt to do so will simply result in the profits of its trade being monopolized by those with political power.

It was because of prohibition that some of the wealthiest families became rich. Those who were adept at playing the corrupt political games of bribes and payoffs were the ones whose liquor made it past the police, and these were the families who did well as a result. The actual result of such laws in fact is an incentive to commit crime, since only those willing to break the law can profit from such laws. How does the average person profit from laws against drugs? He does not profit in any way. In fact he loses money because a large amount of his tax dollars are consumed in fighting the drug war, which can never be won. If drugs were legalized, the only people who would suffer are those who are now selling drugs illegally. And that is exactly why drugs are kept illegal.

When a topic is debated, especially one as charged with controversy as the legalization of drugs, most people do not assess the topic objectively. Instead they immediately react without thinking, feeling it necessary to align themselves instantly with one side of the debate or the other, without first carefully examining the facts. This is why the system can maintain power over us. Because we do not think through the problem carefully.

Adolf Hitler once said: "What luck for rulers that men do not think."

Most people are so consumed by the daily difficulties of life that they have no time or energy left at the end of the day to think about what is happening to them. And this is exactly why the system drives us at such a frantic, exhausting pace. There is a reason why the media assaults us constantly with conflicting, confusing statistics and there is a reason why we are mercilessly harassed in the workplace. It is done this way so that we become mentally, spiritually and emotionally exhausted, and so that we are unable to step back from the insanity and assess what is being done to us.

God says:

"My people are destroyed from lack of knowledge."

Hosea 4:6

The history of humanity is a story of people being oppressed, butchered, deceived and betrayed by a few powerful rulers. Nothing has changed.

And nothing will change until the ruler of this world, Satan the devil, is deposed from his throne and Jesus Christ takes his place. This is what the bible prophesies will happen.

Most people have not studied the bible carefully enough to understand what will happen in the future. For many people, bible knowledge comes second or third hand, from stories they have heard from other people. How many people take the time to actually sit down and read the most important book in the universe?

The Publicly Funded Infrastructure: Whom Does it Benefit?

The most common misconception about taxes is that taxes are used to pay for public works and services which benefit everyone, and therefore everyone should pay their fair share of taxes. In actual fact, the public infrastructure paid for by taxes does not benefit everyone, and those who pay for it benefit least from it, and those who benefit from it the most do not pay for it at all.

Taxes pay for the public infrastructure, and we, the tax payer, pay those taxes. Does this infrastructure benefit us? We live in a complex and sophisticated world with telephones, roads, internet communications. I am suggesting that this massive and expensive infrastructure was built at our expense and yet does not provide us with the benefit which we are made to believe we derive from it. The system of efficient transportation and communications which we enjoy was built to enable commerce by large centralized corporations, and to allow control by large centralized governments. These same recipients of benefits do not pay for the systems which they use to control and oppress us.

The infrastructure which we have paid for makes it very easy for the government to control and oppress us, and also makes it very easy for large corporations to dominate our lives with mass produced goods which are manufactured in centralized locations. An infrastructure which subsidizes transportation and communications at the expense of individual wealth leads to less competition and ever increasing corporate amalgamation.

How many of the goods we buy are manufactured locally in our communi- ties?

The system is trying to reengineer us. It is not the structure of companies that they are trying to re-invent - it is the structure of human perception and belief which they want to re-engineer. "Downsizing" and corporate reengineering of the workplace were simply part of the plan to get us to accept the concept of completely changing every aspect of normal human life in order to suit the system.

But what could be behind this? The end goal is to destroy the family, religious Judeo-Christian values, and the concept of male and female sexuality. All of these things threaten the state. The family threatens the state because it provides an environment for training children apart from the state's education agenda. Religion is a threat because it focuses on reliance on God instead of human government. Normal sexuality is a threat because it reinforces the traditional dependence of women on men for financial security, and men on women for sex. The state wants to provide everything, and does not take kindly to women depending on men to provide for them. As for sex, normal sex with a woman reinforces a man's masculinity, and masculinity is the opposite of passivity. The state requires passivity among the population in order to implement increasingly oppressive and dictatorial programs, such as gun control.

Behind it all is Satan the devil, and his goal is to destroy the human spirit and to deny mankind - men and women - their rightful inheritance to the kingdom of God. A strong dictatorial state, which the bible describes as one aspect of the beast, is being created in order to make human beings accept the false notion that they are simply robots serving a faceless institution, rather than the divine children of the Most High God.

The whole human reengineering scheme can be seen most profoundly in the way the natural sex roles are being inverted by the media, and the government and corporate trend towards recognizing gays as legitimate members of society. More and more, we see the gay lifestyle depicted as acceptable in movies, TV sitcoms, and through the active condemnation of anti gay political movements. The very fact that we have a word for anti-homosexuality - "homophobia" - shows that the system is, through language engineering, trying to subvert the natural and God-given repulsion towards homosexuality. The bible says:

<sup>9</sup> Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither

the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders <sup>10</sup> nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God.

1 Cor 6:9-10

But why would the satanic state want to promote homosexuality? Again it is an attempt to destroy normal human relationships, to weaken the masculine prerogative for assertive independence and resistance against the state, to destroy the family, and to cause people to turn from religion. There can be no doubt that the homosexual agenda is state driven. Only 3% of the population is homosexual. There is simply not enough political presence in a democracy for such a small group to create such a self-serving agenda. It can only be the result of active manipulation by the state, which controls the media and the entertainment industry and uses these outlets to promote homosexuality.

What about less obvious examples of social engineering? What about the endless push to get women into traditional male jobs like construction, engineering, and the military? Whom does this serve? Are women driving this trend? How many women really want to be construction workers, engineers and marines? Not many, as evidenced by the difficulties faced in recruiting women into these roles. You practically have to bribe most women into such jobs. What is the point in doing this? Whom is this supposed to benefit? We are led to believe that it is being done in the name of fairness and equality. But that is just propaganda. The real reason behind this push to masculinize women is simply to erode the difference between the sexes, and to gradually get the population to accept the fact that humanity is nothing but an amorphous, asexual community of state workers.

One of the most sinister aspects of the anti-family agenda is the tendency to demonize the traditional father figure and to promote disrespect among youth towards parents and elders. The over-emphasis on technology has a role in this. By making Dad's work skills obsolete, the natural tendency of a son to look to his father for guidance is eroded. The picture which is presented overwhelmingly by the media is one in which children out smart their parents in any technology intensive activity, including programming VCRs and surfing the net. Do we really believe that our children are smarter than we are? Did the kids design the computer chips? Was it not the previous generations which produced the technologies which the children are now enjoying? The whole inversion of generational reverence is a fulfillment of the prophecy:

<sup>12</sup> Youths oppress my people, women rule over them.

Isaiah 3:12

We are buying this deception. Many people now believe that children are better equipped to deal with the modern computer age than their elders. This is false. Wisdom is gained by the hard experience of living for years and years. Just because a child is able to pick up computer skills quickly does not make him wiser than the generation who invented computers in the first place. Emphasis on many computer skills are greatly misplaced. Simply using a computer is now perceived as a skill. The constant emphasis on "re-training" is another aspect of breaking down the human spirit. The system is constantly telling us that "the world is changing" and all our skills are suddenly obsolete. Once this mind set starts to take root, people are open to the suggestion that more than just their job skills need to be updated: Perhaps their views on morality are also in need of a software upgrade. In this manner the media driven technology fixation serves to disorient people and condition them for re-education of everything they believe in - including morality.

By continually bombarding us with "expert" opinions on the most fundamental everyday functions, we are conditioned to think that we must seek external advice from media sanctioned experts for everything we do. Common sense and personal experience just won't cut it in the computer age. If you want to boil an egg there is probably a web page to consult.

In former times, a man would spend a lifetime mastering a trade. His son would learn from him. This built the respect which is necessary to bond father to son, and that bond is crucial in comprehending a relationship with God. The state driven program to devalue and minimize all traditional male trades in favor of computer skills is an attempt to destroy the relationship between fathers and their sons. Boys grow up today without any regard for the accomplishments of their fathers, simply because the values presented on TV bear no resemblance to anything their fathers have done. How is the son of a master mechanic going to view his father in a world where only white collar computer workers are made to look respectable? This attack on the family, and particularly the father-son relationship, is enabling the state to increasingly take on the role of father for itself. The whole thing is frightfully reminiscent of the Hitler youth, where the father-son bond became so depleted that sons were turning their fathers in to the authorities in order to gain acceptance with the state youth programs. And this is now happening again. Children are today threatening to turn their parents in to the police if they are spanked. "You can't spank me! My teacher says its illegal."

The force with which the beast is implementing its programs is overwhelming. It is a very well coordinated, organized effort. The education system, the advertising media, and the social services sector are all cooperating to reinforce the concept that fathers have no authority over their children. If you don't like it at home, youths are being told, you can call the kids help hotline or go on student welfare. Such programs are, of course, very well justified by the over reported incidents of child abuse. Child abuse, like any evil, exists because of satanic influence in the world. But by reporting on child abuse incidents in a disproportionate manner, the media constantly builds the case that parents - and especially fathers - are simply unfit to raise children. The point they are gradually driving at is that all children would be better off raised by the state. State subsidized day care facilities are another part of this movement, encouraging parents to give up their God-given responsibility. With each successive generation, the acceptance of day care becomes more firmly entrenched. Children raised in day care will themselves see nothing wrong with putting their own children in day care when they become parents.

What about the current legal battle over the right of homosexual couples to raise children? This is indeed the final nail in the coffin of our civilization. Once we deem it acceptable to raise children in a homosexual environment, God help us.

<sup>13</sup> "If a man lies with a man as one lies with a woman, both of them have done what is detestable. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.

Lev 20:13

It is clear that homosexuality is evil. But furthermore we are required to teach our children not to do such evil:

<sup>18</sup> Fix these words of mine in your hearts and minds; tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads. <sup>19</sup> Teach them to your children, talking about them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up.

Deut 11:18-19

There are specific warnings for those who would teach a sinful lifestyle to little children:

<sup>19</sup> Anyone who breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Matt 5:19

<sup>6</sup> But if anyone causes one of these little ones who believe in me to sin, it would be better for him to have a large millstone hung around his neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea.

Matt 18:6

## The Conditioning of our Culture

Because we spend so much of our time watching television our minds absorb a great deal of information which others have planned for us. We do not control the content of the media. We are led to believe that the content of the media is determined by economic free market forces, and that the media producers create content in accordance with the paying public's demand. This sounds very convincing and is impossible to disprove. But the experience of history should give us reason to doubt whether television content is determined simply by market demand. When television first came on the scene, the military immediately recognized its value as a propaganda machine. This created a precedent which has continued to this day. There is still a very strong relationship between Hollywood's motives and that of the government. Why would such a link exist? Those in power maintain power by working together. Not all powerful groups necessarily like each other, but in general they do work together in order to preserve their power. Hollywood is one of the greatest money making enterprises in history, and yet has never seen any real form of competition. Is this due to the fact that Hollywood is so competitive that no other movie making enterprise can rise to challenge it?

What other industry with such incredible money making potential can avoid competition for so long? Can other nations not hire away the best producing and acting talent? Do the same market forces which affect all other sectors of the economy not apply to Hollywood?

How has this one industry dominated its sector of the economy for so long without ever facing any serious competitive threat?

I suggest that the reason Hollywood has maintained such a media monopoly is simply because it is protected from competition by the government in exchange for serving as a government propaganda machine. Only by government protection can any industry exist as a monopoly. When there is so much money to be made in an industry, free market forces will always come into play to even out the imbalances of a single dominating player. Only by government intervention - however subtle - can competition be avoided.

But what kinds of propaganda is the government using Hollywood for? There are several examples in recent years. Particularly in terms of computer usage. Over the course of the last fifteen years, and especially in the last ten years, the incidence of computer usage in Hollywood movies has been totally disproportionate with the realistic role computers play in real life. Hollywood has been used to strengthen the public perception towards computers and to counter the initial aversion many people had towards computers. During the last five years especially, the use of computers and the internet has played such a prominent role in Hollywood movies that the average movie goer has been brainwashed into believing that computers can do anything, that any problem can be solved with computers, and that the hero is computer savvy. This consistent, repetitive message is replayed over and over again until the human mind accepts it as fact. To what can we attribute the explosion in demand for laptop computers which has occurred in recent years? Have human beings naturally evolved the need for email and net surfing? Or could it be that this desire to type on a laptop is the product of an overwhelming media campaign which continually presents laptop computers as the center of all that is modern, clever and

sophisticated?

But why would the system want to create a nation of computer users? Who will benefit from this? For one thing, computers require continual hardware and software upgrading, and thereby create a huge dynamic market which buoys up the economy and bolsters the high tech industry - an industry which does not favor small business people and relies heavily on the highly centralized silicon chip fabrication industry. This accomplishes for the system an increasing diversion of economic activity into those areas which are easy to control and centralize, since silicon chip manufacturing cannot be done on a small scale and therefore favors large powerful corporations.

Another, and more important aim in promoting computers, is the desire for the system to create a "wired" population. Computers and the internet depend on an efficient and complex communications infrastructure. As internet usage increases, there is more public support to upgrade and maintain this infrastructure, presumably at public expense, for the good of all. Much the same as roads are a convenient means of justifying public taxes for the purpose of building a better nation, the "information highway" will be used as the next big justification for more taxes. This is especially true of the education sector, which now has most of us convinced of the need for a computer on every desktop. It is interesting that when I started my electrical engineering career in the mid 1980's, working for a large telecommunications company, few of the engineers in my company had their own computers. Now we are being told that eight year olds need computers to do their schoolwork.

Such an unprecedented shift in perceived need is not natural, and does not come about as a result of ordinary people concluding on their own that computers are an essential part of their lives. This movement is planned and engineered by the system, and we are swallowing it hook, line and sinker. The most common argument is that without this rush to computerize our schools our children will fall behind in the global economy. But the global economy is itself an engineered product of the system, designed to give us an economic enemy to replace the military enemies which are now seen to be vanquished by the fall of communism. The global economy was first sold to us as a means to boost the economies of the nations. But now we are told that the ensuing competition between the developed, and even the developing nations, means that we have to work even harder just to maintain any semblance of our former standard of living. This is beginning to look like a con game played out on an international level. Once again, who benefits?

Large corporations, governments, and banks are the ones who benefit. Large corporations produce the computers which are sold to the schools (and replaced every two years in the name of upgrading technology- all at taxpayer expense), governments benefit by having a new justification for increasing taxes to pay for this new education system, and banks, as always, are there to lend the money for the investment. Money which will never be repaid but which instead represents an eternal interest payment for the banks. Do the children benefit from having computers on their desks? When all the kids all over the world all have computers on their desks, then computers will no longer give our kids any advantage over the other kids. Then we will be told that to be competitive in the new post-computer global economy, we require some other new expensive technology. Perhaps we could have holographic teachers in the classroom, created by Hollywood's special effects gurus, so that the children could learn from holographic virtual teachers. They could learn history from Indiana Jones and phys-ed from GI Jane.

Where is this supposed to lead? This myth of technological utopia is just escalating endlessly. The only thing it guarantees is more public debt, a more expensive education system, and more and more reliance on massive high tech corporations, taxes and more profit for the banks.

It is very clever how any opposition to this trend is shot down with three simple words:

Unemployment, economy, and globalization. These words, repeated endlessly by the news media in the



context of political debate between the "left and right", serve as psychological push buttons which immediately re-orient a deviant stray thinker from the dangerous path of questioning what is going on. We cannot possibly back off on computerization of schools in this modern day and age. We have been caught in a trap. We have been duped and conned by the biggest scam in history. But it is not just technology which is the culprit: it is the way the system uses it against us.

The overemphasis on computers has another purpose. It is a distraction. High technology and the internet help to create the illusion that we are inventing our way out of the age old problems we have faced for thousands of years. But any realistic examination of the world around us reveals that all the computers and micro chips in the world have not eradicated disease, reduced hunger, or stopped war. Do we really believe that if we can just upgrade to the next level of Windows operating system everything will be OK? Computers are very distracting, and that is intentional. Even in the workplace, many employees are finding that more time and energy is now spent on the office computer systems than on the product or service that the company sells. When the computer systems go down, everything stops.

This dependence on infrastructure is also planned.

A few generations ago, there was hardly any dependence on infrastructure at all. Even electrical power distribution was not available until very recently in man's history. Today we are so dependent on infrastructure that a disruption in electrical power or gasoline is catastrophic. The same dependence is now being created with computer and internet technology. We are already precariously over dependent on technology, and yet we are building only more and more networks which become the basis of commerce. Is this a wise thing we are doing, to create dependence on these systems, when we know how unreliable our technology can be?

But the system - the beast - has a great deal at stake in our increasing dependence on complex man-made infrastructures. The more people become dependent on such systems, the easier it is to control people. This method of mass control goes back to biblical times, in the form of Nimrod and the city of Babylon. (Genesis 10). The ancient walled cities were built as a means of protection from wild animals and marauding tribes. The dependence people placed on these cities for their protection became the basis for state run religions. People will naturally revere that which they depend on for their lives. If urban systems, economies or police forces provide protection, people will naturally come to see the state as provider and protector. Justification for increasing taxes and legal regulations becomes easier, and opposition to any popular political agenda is seen as "extremist". This is exactly the present trend in the system's increasing build-up of infrastructure, technology and media culture. It is increasingly difficult to live a lifestyle which is not dependent on urban infrastructure, public schools and computer technology - not that many would want to - since this system provides comforts and convenience unprecedented in human history. Once again the point is not just to criticize modern technology, but to point out how dangerously dependent we are in letting it direct our lives.

Is there another system by which people could live? If I am criticizing the current system we live under, do I have alternative world model? I do not. I do not presume to have simplistic solutions. As a student of the bible I have only determined that the system we do live under is satanic in nature, and therefore everything associated with it continues to escalate in the wrong direction. Would the world be better if we just put greater limits on banks and governments and stopped watching Hollywood movies? Our problem is not simply a sum of little individual mistakes we have made along the way. Our problem is far more fundamental than that: Satan is ruling the world, and while he does, any political system or economic system will be used to work towards his goal of destroying humanity.

Therefore do not think that I am promoting some change in political ideology, or that I am a proponent of any particular political system. **The right and the left political ideologies are two sides of the**

## same coin.

The manufactured false image of two competing political ideologies, which are supposedly competing against each other, is just part of the deception. The tactic used in this "staged debate" is to make people think that whatever the issue, there are only two alternatives to align yourself with. And most important, the illusion is created that both those alternatives are represented in the public debate. Once this illusion is accepted, the average person no longer has any real standpoint from which to question the system, since it is made to appear that both sides are getting a fair shot politically. If you don't like paying taxes, then you have to accept reduced education and health care services. If you want to get rid of poverty, then you must advocate higher taxes. The argument is iron clad. By dividing almost every human issue along the lines of liberal vs. conservative viewpoints, there is no longer the possibility that human beings will question what is happening to them. With each successive generation, this strategy is becoming more successful, since the issues have all been "debated to death". So what is the central question which the system uses as a divide and conquer tactic against us? It is simply this: "Do you want us (the system) to run things by government regulation or do you want big business to determine everything by the forces of market demand". Of course, when put in this context, most people will vote for a balance of power between big business and big government. The option that is never on the ballot is the one that votes out big business and big government, and returns power to the individual. But that option cannot be allowed, because it would remove the power of the beast from our lives. The beast can only succeed where masses of people are coordinated and controlled in ever increasing synchronization of thought, desire and belief systems. In the book of Revelation, it is revealed that what the beast wants most of all is to control people:

<sup>15</sup> He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed. <sup>16</sup> He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, <sup>17</sup> so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.

Rev 13:15-17

The pressure to conform is increasing not only in terms of social ideas but in the corporate world as well. Corporations are threatened by independent thinkers and rarely encourage independent thinking. Anyone who has ever spent time working for a large corporation is well aware of the Office syndrome of mindless adherence to corporate initiatives, inefficient bureaucracy and survival of the most political. But while those experienced in the disgusting nature of the corporate workplace labour under its burden, the next generation of bright eyed university graduates are groomed for the same fate as their predecessors, as the government and corporate funded universities churn out another batch of young people convinced that for them, a corporate job will provide the things they want. It is not until the bitter reality has become apparent that the corporate workers realize they have spent their whole lives paying taxes and paying mortgages and are left with very little to show for their career.

But to be fair to the reader, I must admit that I do lean heavily to the right in terms of political ideology, since I believe strongly that taxes are "the root of all evil" (figuratively speaking!). Taxes are what enable the system to build itself up in the first place, and to maintain its power. The reason I say that right or left politics is no solution is because no matter which political party we are able to vote into office, and no matter what claims they make to get elected, once they are in power their motive will be to stay in power, and to stay in power requires adherence to the tax-and-spend politics which are required to maintain the artificial economy which is run by bankers and Wall Street. The government will always create problems which can be used to justify expensive government solutions. The government is successful in maintaining its power because it reserves the right to create problems and then come to the rescue to solve them, always at our expense.

Does the government actually create these problems? I am reminded of the "VLT" issue here in Alberta. The government instituted gambling in order to make money, and then allowed various groups to derive financial benefits from the gambling income. Soon it became apparent that the gambling was causing severe social problems. But by that time there were so many groups addicted to the gambling money that removal of gambling would mean more taxes. What a clever scam. Use some of the gambling money for some virtuous cause like a children's hospital. Now, if anyone opposes gambling, you can say:

"Would you have us close this children's hospital?" Who can compete with that level of political deception? Honest people are powerless against such cleverness and deception.

As the bible tells us:

For the people of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own kind than are the people of the light.

Luke 16:8

Honest people can simply not compete with this kind of manipulation. Once the system has couched itself in such terms, and every action of the state provides such benefits as health care and education, who can argue with the system? It is interesting that the book of Revelation predicts that the beast will have just such a hold over people:

Men worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can make war against him?"

Rev 13:4

It is possible that this awe which is predicted will not apply only to physical war but to the ability of the beast to confound its opponents in the war of words, much like the modern political machine presents itself so powerfully through the media. Continuing on this theme it is also quite possible the "image of the beast" is in fact the media:

He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed.

Rev 13:15

What could this be, this image which speaks? This kind of power over public opinion seems to be a description of the modern media. Notice that the above scripture makes it clear that the image of the beast works to make people worship the beast itself. The media is not self-serving, but works to promote the agenda of the system by manipulating public opinion and vilifying any thought or trend which threatens the system.

At this point it becomes necessary to question the validity of my accusation. Is it possible that the media, including the news media, is in fact one aspect of the satanic beast prophesied in the book of Revelation? This is not a small claim to make. But look at the way the news media operates. All international news stories are very well coordinated. It does not matter which network you watch - they all report the same news stories. Do we really believe that all these networks are competing for a viewing audience by showing the same news as everyone else? Is that the way competition works in a free market economy? Does not every competing product or service strive to distinguish itself from competitors by offering something different? Why do all the networks carry the same news stories? And not only do they report the same stories but they even share the same interpretation of the events they are reporting. I suggest that the news networks are not competing against each other, as they would have us believe, but rather that they are coordinated to present one cohesive version of world

reality in accordance with the version which the system wants us to believe. And in this manner, the news media, through endless repetition of the same themes, like unemployment, inflation, and the stock market, creates in our minds a conditioned response. When we hear of environmental activists, we are supposed to think "environment or jobs?". When we hear of unions striking for more wages, we are supposed to think: "Higher wages will create inflation." Every one of these key words is used to evoke in our minds the concept that there are no new answers, that all avenues have already been debated to death in the left vs. right political debate, and that therefore, there is no hope, there are no new ideas, and we may as well just go along with the system and be thankful for the crumbs that fall off the beast's table.

Mental conditioning - or rather the creation of a conditioned and predetermined response - is the central purpose of the media. The other purpose is to create confusion and present conflicting values, so that no traditional religious value system appears to hold any answers. If we tend towards religion, we are quickly discouraged by some news reports of religious extremists. The news media has a skillful way of creating subconscious associations in our minds, until we have reached the point where any religious person is viewed as a "radical extremist."

### The Alien Agenda

The author does not believe that aliens exist. The author believes that man is the special and unique creation of God, destined to inherit the universe. But even if there were aliens - and I say this only to make the following point - there is no way that any living creature can traverse the distances of space to visit earth. My point is that the "alien encounters" which are so often documented originate from a very earthly agenda. That agenda is first to create confusion about the nature of man in relation to God, and more importantly to create a mind set which will cause human beings to reject Christ at His return. Many will believe that the supernatural events culminating in the second coming is nothing but an alien invasion.

The power of the media, and in particular Hollywood, to change human perception is incredible. Modern special effects, to say nothing of the subliminal messages impinging on us, have the power to re-orientate our thinking. The term brainwashing applies, but is perhaps ineffective because of the overuse of the term - it has lost its meaning. The millions of media images and especially the images Hollywood portrays are used to indoctrinate the public into certain very specific thought patterns.

What about the story of the asteroid from Mars that was found in Antarctica, with alien bugs fossilized on its surface? That story received a lot of attention. Afterward, many serious scientists questioned the finding. But it was too late. The intended effect had been achieved. The public had been brought one step closer to the belief that aliens exist.

Who is behind this alien life promotion? While we are being made to believe that the government is hiding evidence of alien contact, I suggest that the opposite is the case - that the government has manufactured the alien story and wants us to believe that it is hiding evidence, in order to create interest in the subject and to set us up for the scam of the century.

First of all, the real activity in flying saucer sightings occurred at exactly the time when the military was most active in developing aircraft - during the second world war. Are we to believe that this was a coincidence? Did the aliens who have to travel millions of miles to reach our planet time the visit so well as to coincide with our development of aircraft?

Some of the very first modern day documented flying saucer sightings were those reported by military pilots, who called the flying saucers "foo fighters". Examination of these reports reveals that the men who saw these aircraft naturally assumed that they were simply top secret military aircraft. It is only through the Hollywood alien scare that the association was made between high speed aircraft and aliens. Any society advanced enough to achieve inter- galactic space travel would also be advanced enough to remain undetected. No matter how fast a space ship flies, the laws of physics state that you cannot travel faster than the speed of light. And even at the speed of light, it takes thousands of years to travel around in the universe. Do we then accept the notion that these alien beings spend thousands of years traveling to visit us, and then go away without saying good-bye? Would you travel for a thousand years just to make a ten minute appearance?

### Alien Abductions and the CIA

What about alien abductions? There are some very convincing stories from people who consistently report abduction stories, even under hypnosis. Could it be they are telling the truth? I suggest that some of these people have indeed been abducted, but not by aliens. I suggest that they are abducted by secret government agencies which are intent on creating an alien scare and manipulating the minds of its citizens. Why would they do such a thing? For one thing, belief in aliens is a powerful incentive to spend money on space research, which is expensive and thereby provides a good excuse for bigger government spending and which can be easily adapted to military purposes. If the public can be convinced that aliens might exist, there is a greater chance of gaining consensus for expensive space stations and lots of NASA contracts for the military contractors.

Another reason for the scam is a little more sinister, and is not likely to be believed by most people. This is the plan to stage alien invasions as a prelude to the return of Christ, and thereby deceive people into thinking that the return of Christ is simply an alien invasion. The problem with postulating about such evil schemes is that most people do not want to believe that any human organization would participate in plots of such evil. What must be understood is that somewhere in the hierarchy of human organization there exists that level of administration which serves Satan knowingly.

If Satan is the ruler of this world, then those who serve him must at some point in the organization be aware of the ultimate goal of the mission. Certainly it is common in all organizations for each level to report only to the layer above it, such that the motives of the very top are hidden from those carrying out the ground work. But at some point, there has to be a direct interface between the top ruler and the executive class. This interface does exist between the spirit realm and the powerful elite who run the world, otherwise there would be no means to manipulate human organizations so effectively. Not only do the highest levels of the human power structure commune with evil spirits, but the spirits give them the power to carry out the plans. This can occur either by revealing powerful technologies, or by providing special insight into the means of executing difficult problems.

It is inconceivable that the horrors carried out in the world today are simply driven by unrelated circumstance. Such atrocities can only be attributed to those who have dedicated themselves fully and irrevocably to the service of evil. They serve the devil knowingly, and in return they are granted power and wealth.

The promise of power and wealth in return for satanic allegiance is well documented in the scriptures:

<sup>8</sup> Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and

their splendor. <sup>9</sup> "All this I will give you," he said, "if you will bow down and worship me."

Matt 4:8-9

Worldly power and wealth are also the reward obtained by rock musicians, who attain god-like status in return for promoting satanic themes in their music. The rock music phenomenon bears special attention, as it displays an unprecedented level of material reward. Never before in history has there been the means for a small group of musicians to broadcast their music around the world and to mesmerize millions of people simultaneously. Rock music is used as a powerful dividing force to separate children from their parents and from any traditional belief system. The message of rock music is the same as the law of the Satanists: "Do what you will shall be the whole law."

Rock music glorifies evil, rebellion, destruction, suicide, disrespect for elders, contempt for God, and everything else which is vile. The very appearance of certain rock musicians is designed to appeal to a satanic mind set. But the influence of rock music has evolved beyond the high energy rebellion music of the early musicians, and is now being used to promote not high energy rebellion but low energy passivity and acquiescence. The tone of modern Satan inspired music is less concerned with outward aggression than with inward self-loathing, self-mutilation and body piercing. The focus is no longer to smash guitars on stage, but rather to destroy the inner spirit with a message of complete hopelessness and the blackest sense of foreboding and doom. The new generation which is under attack by the popular music must be made to feel unloved and disconnected from other human beings in order to fulfill the final de-humanizing step in the satanic plan. Which is to create humans which no longer care to think.

How can this be achieved? By replacing the imagination of childhood with the dark images of endless media indoctrination, especially black and white footage depicting a hopeless view of history, giving the impression that every- thing has already been tried, that there are no solutions, and, most importantly, that God is as much a fiction as Santa Clause. Will this strategy work? No. The human spirit, imbued with the spirit of God, has proved resilient beyond the most vicious assaults. Humanity will survive this because, as the bible says:

<sup>4</sup> You, dear children, are from God and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world.

1 John 4:4

and...

<sup>33</sup> "I have told you these things, so that in me you may have peace. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world."

John 16:33

The satanic agenda will fail. But in the near term, it is creating devastation of families, marriages, and entire nations.

### The Negative Effects of Welfare

The unintended negative effect that welfare has had on our society outweighs the positive aspects for which it was intended. This negative is that welfare has ruined the vital respect bonding together the extended family. There was a time when fathers were respected by those for whom they provided, and

grandfathers were respected for the wealth which was in their power to leave as an inheritance. Now that the government provides a living for any and all, there is no longer any reason for children to respect fathers as providers.

I remember hearing an account of an African village. In the days before a particular tribe had come into contact with western culture, there were no manufactured steel tools available to the men, and the only axes were made of stone - difficult to make and very valuable. Only the senior men in the tribe, who were also tribal elders, had possession of these axes. Any young man who needed an axe for chopping wood, for building a hut, or making a boat, had to borrow the axe from an elder. Thus the youth had to be on good terms with the elders, and this required respect and made for a stable and orderly culture.

When western explorers came into contact with the tribe, cheap steel axes became abundant, and soon any man, woman, boy or girl had an axe. Now the young men no longer needed to maintain respectful relations with the elders, and as a result, the order of the tribe broke down completely, and the society disintegrated. This is a true story. I have always thought of it when I see today's teenagers racing around arrogantly in fancy cars. The abundance of materialism has spoiled our children and broken down the sacred cultural foundation which relies upon valuable items remaining in the possession of elders and parents, so that those who are being provided for can never forget that their well being is dependent on the kindness of elders and parents. This builds respect and bonds families together. In our culture today, where young people have everything, and especially with the destructive effects of welfare, there is no longer any clear and simple reason for young people to revere their elders.

### Passing Down Responsibility

One of the major scams the government is pulling on us is by time-shifting the blame for their mistakes. Here is how it works: Lets say the government sterilizes certain people during the 1950s as part of a eugenics effort. This is obviously evil. But the perpetrators are never held to account. Fifty years later, the government pays out compensation to those who were sterilized. When the government pays out any money for anything, it eventually has to come from the taxpayer. So therefore the responsibility for the government's mistake gets paid for by the taxpayer. Have you ever heard of a case of a government official being ordered to pay out of his own pocket? The headlines declare that the government will pay, but it is you and I who will pay. The government officials themselves never have to pay anything out of their own pockets. The reason why this scam works time after time is that most people think of the government as an endless supply of money, and fail to see themselves as the ultimate source of revenue for any government expense. Even though we all know that it is our taxes which provide government revenue, the link is somehow obscured when discussions arise as to government compensation. This is another example of the evils of taxation - it allows governments to create any problem without any personal responsibility on the part of the officials who caused the problem. When accountability is demanded, that accountability is simply dispersed over the whole of the government, even if the party in power has no link to the origin of the problem. It is a clever method of removing the blame from the individuals who created the problem and shifting the burden onto the taxpayer instead.

### Evil by Design

The problems we have in the world are not just happening by coincidence. The evil destroying us is a planned effort. It is coordinated and organized by Satan the devil and administered by those in high positions of power. Those of the human realm which are at the very top of the human hierarchy are well aware of the plan and the source of their success, but they will not repent because they are addicted to the power and wealth which is given as a reward to those who serve Satan. They have nothing to look forward to beyond this life, since the only pleasure they will ever enjoy is that which they have in this present evil world:

<sup>19</sup> "There was a rich man who was dressed in purple and fine linen and lived in luxury every day. <sup>20</sup> At his gate was laid a beggar named Lazarus, covered with sores <sup>21</sup> and longing to eat what fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores.

<sup>22</sup> "The time came when the beggar died and the angels carried him to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried. <sup>23</sup> In hell, where he was in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus by his side. <sup>24</sup> So he called to him, 'Father Abraham, have pity on me and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, because I am in agony in this fire.'

<sup>25</sup> "But Abraham replied, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, while Lazarus received bad things, but now he is comforted here and you are in agony.'

Luke 16:19-25

But even though they have nothing beyond this life, the present reality is powerful enough to convince them that it is worth it. Many people can be convinced to sell their souls for earthly power and wealth. But God tells us not to put our hope in this present world:

<sup>19</sup> "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. <sup>20</sup> But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal. <sup>21</sup> For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

Matt 6:19-21

The hope of Christians is that despite the evil we are suffering at the hands of Satan, our future is eternal life in the kingdom of God. The future we look forward to is well worth the pain we have to go through now:

<sup>10</sup> Therefore, my brothers, be all the more eager to make your calling and election sure. For if you do these things, you will never fall, <sup>11</sup> and you will receive a rich welcome into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

2 Pet 1:10-11

And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshipped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years. <sup>5</sup> (The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended.) This is the first resurrection. <sup>6</sup> Blessed and holy are those who have part in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years.

Rev 20:4-6

Generational Inheritance

Why is it that the sum of cumulative wealth earned from one generation to the next does not serve to



enrich the average family? How many people do you know who benefit from the inheritance of many previous generations in their family line? Would it not seem natural that after many generations a family would increase in wealth? Why is it always the bank that gets all the money in the end? The answer is debt. By keeping us in perpetual debt through the modern banking system, the beast maintains control over us and prevents us from achieving financial independence.

Let's take land for example. When you want to buy a home, you have to buy a plot of land first. Why is that? Is the land not the property of the citizens who inhabit it? Why are we not free to stake out a plot of land in the wilderness like the previous generations? Is there no longer enough land to go around? There is plenty of land for everyone. Why do we assume that if we want to build a house we have to buy that land first from someone else?

How did that person come to acquire the land in the first place? Before the first land transaction took place, who owned the land? We have been duped into believing that the land rightfully belongs to the government, the municipality, or to some "land developer". How did these powerful organizations come to own all the land, and why do we feel that land is a commodity which we have to purchase from some organization? The land was not produced in someone's factory, but was created by God.

This is not to say that all aspects of our present civilization are bad. I enjoy the conveniences of western civilization as much as the next fellow. My point is to show that we are being scammed by powerful organizations who take advantage of the fact that we are mostly ignorant of their activities. The public mode of discussion has been cleverly engineered to make it difficult for us to focus on the real culprit. We are deluded into thinking that any attempt to pin the blame for our problems on anything or anyone other than ourselves is simply "scapegoatism". But there is a common enemy and that is the triumvirate consisting of the banks, the government and the big corporations. They are growing richer and more confident, while we are growing weary and going deeper into debt. Unfortunately, the media has done such a masterful job of conditioning us to accept debt, that the question is no longer whether we should be in debt, or even how much more debt we should take on, but rather how much we should try to reduce the rate of increase of our debt. The discussion has become obscured by linking it always and forever with social benefits like Medicare and public schooling. Do we really believe that the costs required to operate hospitals and public schools require us to be in perpetual and increasing debts to the banks? How much energy has been expended to refute this notion?

Very little, I suggest, thanks to the reliability of the media in creating the "conditioned response" among the public - that conditioned response which, upon hearing the words "deficit" or "debt" immediately links the notion of debt reduction to massive social unrest caused by unemployment and hospital closures. An interesting example is the masterful way in which the Alberta government went about "cutting the deficit" by closing hospitals, which were later reopened at greater expense than if they had been left alone in the first place. But the tactic was very successful: If the people want a reduction in the deficit, show them that the results are unbearable. When the question of spending cuts arises, there is never a discussion of cutting massive grants to corporations or foreign governments, or a discussion about reducing the size of the government. The only alternative to increased spending and taxation is to close schools and hospitals. How clever. If we ask for spending cuts, those cuts will never apply to the wealthy corporations who benefit from government contracts - rather the cuts will be realized upon the weakest and most dependent members of society.

The government we believe we have - a government elected by the people for the people - is in reality nothing of the sort. Instead it is a coalition of wealthy and powerful elite who look after only themselves. To them the following scripture applies:

<sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD came to me: <sup>2</sup> "Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel; prophesy and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Woe to the shepherds of Israel who

only take care of them- selves! Should not shepherds take care of the flock? <sup>3</sup> You eat the curds, clothe yourselves with the wool and slaughter the choice animals, but you do not take care of the flock.

Ezek 34:1-3

God is aware of the corrupt politicians who are taking advantage of us. Nothing takes place without God's knowledge. But for the time being, until Christ returns, this world is still under the rulership of Satan the devil, and government corruption will continue. The appeal of wealth and luxury is sufficient to entice many government officials into corruption. Even if they have honorable intentions before they gain power, they are soon seduced by the system. Any honorable intentions they once had are soon corrupted by the promise of wealth in return for "playing along." And so they do play along with the political game, even though they know in their hearts that the system they are a part of is evil. The most powerful and compelling reason for playing along with the corrupt system is that those who do not will simply not remain in power. And so the argument goes: "Of course we must change the system, but we can only change it as long as we are in power. Therefore we must play along so that we may stay in power, and then we will use our position to root out all this corruption." How many politicians have thought along these lines, yet many years later they still have not been able to change the system? The addiction to the perks are too powerful. As the old saying goes: "Power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely."

Is there no hope? Will this cycle continue forever? Is there no end to it? There is an end to it. When Christ returns he will be King over the earth and will rule the earth in Justice:

<sup>31</sup> "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his throne in heavenly glory. <sup>32</sup> All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. <sup>33</sup> He will put the sheep on his right and the goats on his left.

<sup>34</sup> "Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. <sup>35</sup> For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in, <sup>36</sup> I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

<sup>37</sup> "Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink? <sup>38</sup> When did we see you a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you? <sup>39</sup> When did we see you sick or in prison and go to visit you?'

<sup>40</sup> "The King will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did for me.'

<sup>41</sup> "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels. <sup>42</sup> For I was hungry and you gave me nothing to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me nothing to drink, <sup>43</sup> I was a stranger and you did not invite me in, I needed clothes and you did not clothe me, I was sick and in prison and you did not look after me.'

<sup>44</sup> "They also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or needing clothes or sick or in prison, and did not help you?'

<sup>45</sup> "He will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.'

<sup>46</sup> "Then they will go away to eternal punishment, but the righteous to eternal life."

Matt 25:31-46

Those who have abused their power and wealth to oppress us, those who have instigated war for profit, those who use their power to maintain power instead of using it to relieve the suffering of others, they will be judged. In the Kingdom of God, there will be justice. The system of law will be God's law, rather than law enacted for the purpose of enriching the rich, which is what we have today.

If the government truly was elected by us and was acting for us, we would not have laws which benefited a few elite wealthy individuals at the expense of the vast majority. We are deluded into believing that we elect government officials who are then required to act on our behalf, when in fact the real situation is that powerful corporate coalitions finance the various political parties, in order to make it appear that there is some alteration in political power. The underlying government agenda continues unimpeded by the election process, because those who are really running the government are not elected, nor do they seek public approval, but rather they manipulate government officials and the media with vast amounts of money. This is the same as saying there is a conspiracy of secret societies. That is exactly what I am saying.

It is odd that many of us now believe, as a result of the way the media has ridiculed conspiracy theorists, that belief in conspiracies is the last resort of those poor fellows who just cannot seem to make it in this world. Well that includes most of us I am afraid, since most of us are in debt and work in servitude to banks, corporations and governments. If we believe that all conspiracy theorists are just trying to find a place to blame their failures by finding bizarre plots of deceit where there are none, then we ignore the plain record of history, which shows that the machinations of world politics have been driven by conspiracies all along. Assassinations, secret compacts to make war, alliances based on common and devious agendas - these are the rule and not the exception when it comes to historical record. This idea, presented by the media, that conspiracies are simply the fabrication of our over active imaginations, is just further proof that conspiracies do exist, for if they did not, then why are all the major media sources so compelled to deny them? If the media was driven by free market demand, would it not seem profitable to pander to the interest in conspiracies by trying to uncover them in the public eye, as newspapers once did? But instead, the media seems to feel the need to mock the conspiracies which so many feel are real. How is such an approach by the media consistent with a free market response to public interest? I suggest that it simply incriminates the media as a puppet of the secret societies themselves, for if the media was free to pursue profit and sensationalism, then it would have nothing to gain by discouraging interest in something which has such massive implications to the common man.

Control of the media by secret societies and big corporations was accomplished shortly after mass media came into existence. These "powers" did not take long to recognize that a free media was a serious threat to their secret power structure. Ever since the Jekyll Island meetings among the world's power brokers, the media has been quietly bribed, controlled, bought and paid off, such that they are nothing more than a public relations arm of the establishment. The only thing which has changed is the sophistication of the methods which they use to control public opinion. The art of advertising has reached such a high level, that any message can be delivered to our subconscious mind, given enough repetitive force.

### An Inversion of Ideology

It is curious that some of the very same left-wing thinking which so adamantly supports abortion also

seeks to criminalize child discipline. On the one hand, they believe that it is acceptable to murder an unborn child, but in the same breath they condemn spanking children. What kind of logic is this?

It is strange that the political party calling itself liberal tends to support government regulation of activities, while at the same time seeking to remove from our culture those restrictions on human behavior which originate from religious belief. Many on the political left have aligned themselves with support for gay rights. This would seem consistent with a party platform based on personal freedom. Why then, does the political left support gun restrictions? Does not the right to own guns also qualify as a personal freedom which requires protection from an intrusive government? What is the ideology of the left based upon? I suggest that the preoccupation with promoting gay culture is not based on the need for "fairness" and removing "discrimination" against gays, but is instead a deliberate and planned assault on the Judea-Christian value system, and is designed to erode normal human values to the point where society becomes completely disoriented and unable to define right from wrong. There is nothing as compelling in the human nature as sexuality. The sexual attraction which a man feels for a woman is part of what he is. By vilifying this attraction, first through feminism and then through the promotion of homosexuality, the system is trying to convince men that they should give up their masculinity - that masculinity is more trouble than it is worth. But what could be the aim of such a devious policy? Simply this: Men are naturally aggressive and resist being controlled. The system does not have room for those who resist, and wants to create a population which is passive and therefore non-masculine. Masculinity, the God-given state of assertiveness, is a threat to a totalitarian system because masculine men will not easily consent to the controls which the system is trying to invoke. But passive men, effeminate men, men who have become convinced that their masculinity is somehow evil, such men are easily controlled.

### The Anti-Gun Agenda

What is behind the gun control movement? Are the majority of citizens well served by laws which restrict the use of guns? Has gun control, where implemented, produced a reduction in crime and violence? Guns are unique as weapons because they remove the advantage of physical strength. Prior to the advent of firearms, weapons like swords required a great deal of skill and strength, but guns can be used effectively by anyone.

Guns are therefore a remarkable equalizing force in society, preventing the strong from abusing the weak. If every citizen was armed, or if it were widely known that any citizen had the right to be armed, would there be as many break-ins? I suggest that we would be better served by requiring every household to possess a gun than by forbidding it. This I say to make a point and not as an actual recommendation. Let me put it this way: Have we not been told that the concept of mutually assured destruction, as a product of the cold war, was the only thing that prevented nuclear war between the superpowers? Why then does this same principle not apply to individuals? For if each home-owner on the street was armed, what would become of the wreckless youth gangs carrying out a "drive-by shooting" in the neighborhood? I suggest they would each commit such an atrocity only once, and it would be their last earthly act. The concept of mutually assured destruction, while understandably distasteful, was sufficient for the government to justify construction of the world's most destructive military arsenal, yet it is somehow insufficient to justify the mass arming of ordinary citizens. This is a strange logic indeed. I suggest that the gun control movement is not justified by logic at all, but rather by an agenda which seeks to reduce citizens to frightened victims of crime, so afraid for their lives that they will support any government initiative, no matter how totalitarian, as long as it offers some hope

of "safety".

Removing guns does nothing to protect ordinary citizens, since criminals only become more powerful in the wake of such mass disarmament. It is the system of government, including the arm of law enforcement which benefits, since it is now able to be the sole protector of the citizenry. But how effective is the police force at saving a person whose home is under assault? The police can only intervene after the crime is committed, and therefore do not play an effective role in protecting citizens from violent crime in the first place. The only true protection is for the citizens to arm themselves. Gun control has exactly the opposite effect from that which its advocates present. Rather than increasing public safety, it reduces citizens to an inferior state in relation to criminals, since it becomes easier for criminals to obtain guns than for non-criminals.

What about the economic ramifications of gun control? Is gun control a cost effective method of dealing with crime? What is more sensible, to have a gun in each home so that the home owner has means to protect himself, or to dispatch a police helicopter to the scene in response to a call for help? I would suggest that any adult competent enough to be able to dial "911" is also competent enough to decide when the use of a gun is justified. Or are we of the opinion that it is quite acceptable for a citizen to defend his property with a baseball bat but not with a gun? The mere sight of a gun is often sufficient to deter an assailant. Do we think that the average citizen is not competent to use a gun safely? Once again, the question must be asked: Who is really driving the gun control agenda and whom does it serve? We are being led to believe that gun control is being implemented in response to public pressure. Is it believable that grass-roots pressure is behind the gun control agenda? Here again, the notion of male assertiveness comes into play. How many men have an aversion to guns? Most men are fascinated with them. At what point does this natural male preference for self protection disappear and give way to a politically correct view that wants to rely on the police? My point is that if public demand was forcing a democratic movement to remove guns, then such a demand is certainly not apparent from the natural male propensity for aggressive sports and video games, and therefore it is difficult to see how such a movement as gun control could possibly originate from a male dominated society which has shown such an historical preference for violence as a means to resolve disputes. Are the same male tendencies which formerly resulted in dueling and gunfights now resolved to pick up the phone and call 911? This is difficult to believe. I suggest that the gun control movement cannot be the result of democratic pressures, since there is no evidence to suggest that men have changed their preference for the masculine prerogative to defend themselves. Are we to believe then that this movement is driven by an outcry from women, who want to disarm men who might threaten them? Hardly, since if equalization of might were the issue, it would scarcely serve women to be without the one means by which the physical disparity between the sexes can be overcome.

The author is not advocating the use of guns to resolve disputes. I am simply trying to make the point that there is no logical explanation of the gun control agenda originating from a democratic process of grass-roots public demand. Is not the democratic process driven by the individual voting in favor of those circumstances which improve his or her own personal condition? How then does gun control benefit any individual voter? If the individual sees himself surrounded by criminals with guns, it is hard to believe that he would elect to deny himself the only means of reasonable protection.

The gun control agenda is driven by governments, who realize that historically the gun has been so effective in equalizing physical force that it has prevented governments from using their power to oppress the citizens. Guns create problems for governments in two ways. First, they reduce the dependency of ordinary people on law enforcement agencies, by providing citizens with the means to protect themselves. This means that law enforcement agencies are less able to justify increases in forceful policing tactics, thereby reducing the power of the state to dominate people's lives. Secondly, guns in the possession of the vast majority make it difficult for governments to use force to enact

unpopular policies. This second point becomes more apparent when viewed in historical context, looking back on the age before guns were readily available. In such times, armored knights on horseback could be used to subdue vast numbers of people, and this was the basis for feudalism, whereby the vast majority were serfs working the land for lords and masters. When the gun became widely available, any discontented serf could dispatch the stately knight from his horse without difficulty - a situation which caused great distress for the feudal lords who depended on physical intimidation to control the population. This lesson of history is not lost on modern governments, since governments are always concerned with the problem of containing the actions of citizens in one way or another. No government has ever existed which, having developed the means to control a population, did not increase such control without end until the citizens finally rebel. It is the very nature of governments to seek to control people, and guns are, historically, the single greatest threat to this control, since they allow ordinary people the means to defend themselves against any aggressor.

## Advertising

Is it reasonable to believe that an industry such as advertising would operate without carefully and constantly measuring the effectiveness of its methods? Put another way, can we believe that modern advertising has not reached a level of psychological manipulation comparable to the worst mind control nightmares of modern fiction, given that such an enormous amount of money is spent on it? Which profession is able to command such massive investment from large corporations, without being able to prove results?

I suggest that there is only one way that today's large advertising companies have become as successful as they have, and that is by demonstrating to their customers - large corporations - the ability to positively influence consumers' buying habits. There is simply no way that these advertising companies could remain successful, in the climate of aggressive business cost cutting which has taken place especially over the last ten years, except by producing measurable results. For large corporations, measurable results are the only results that exist at all. And to measure the effects of advertising should be quite simple, since their only goal is to increase sales. Therefore, we can assume that the advertisements which inundate us do indeed alter our way of thinking. The only question is how.

If one studies the history of CIA mind control experiments which occurred as far back as the 1950s, it is apparent that interest in this field, as well as extensive government funding, has not been lacking. As with most secret government activities, rather than trying to completely cover up the unseemly operations of the past, the policy has been to reveal small parts of what occurred approximately 50 years after it happens. It is fair to assume that virtually every commonly known technology, whether in the field of aerospace or psychological manipulation, is typically 50 years behind the true "state of the art" as possessed by those agencies which we refer to as "secret". The stealth bomber became commonly known in the 1990s, even though the American air force had derived this technology from the Nazis after the second world war. The system always "holds back" the true state of knowledge in any given field, so as to maintain a knowledge advantage over the population. When so called new technologies are finally made public, we can be sure they were invented 50 years earlier. Thus we have a situation whereby our tax dollars are taken from us and used to derive some truly amazing things, but we are not allowed to benefit from them. If we are lucky, and if our government is feeling charitable, our children may benefit from these technologies many years later. This also applies to the subject of mind control, or subliminal advertising. Such vast amounts of money have been spent on this subject for such a long time that it is impossible that truly effective methods have not been derived. If

"Manchurian Candidates" were possible over 50 years ago, to what status has the present science advanced? I suggest that the development has been in the direction of mass mind control, far more effective than what is alluded to in pulp fiction spy novels. The combined multi-media effects of music, fast flashing images, and clever sentences, such as we see in today's advertisements, escape suspicion from the general public only because they have become so common. Had such assaults on our senses occurred years ago, people would have objected. But we have become accustomed to these assaults on our minds because they are so well integrated with entertainment. And that is the power of advertisement. Simply by combining any message with stimulating entertainment, it is powerfully and directly impregnated into the subconscious mind, since a happy and distracted subject is easily influenced. When the mind is distracted on the conscious level by entertainment, then it relaxes its defenses, so that the subconscious portion of the mind is open to suggestion. This is the very basis of hypnosis - simple relaxation of the mental faculties. The entertainment industry together with the advertising industry has so masterfully combined the effects of stimulation, distraction, expectation and fulfillment, that every weakness of the modern audience is wholly exploited, every vulnerability in thought has been analyzed and studied. Whole groups of willing candidates are enlisted by marketing companies to act as guinea pigs for advertising experiments. They are paid to watch experimental commercials while lasers track the movement of their eyes and electrodes measure their emotional and physical response to each flickering image, until the optimum combination of music, pictures and words are derived, and the final product is arrived at. With commercial air time running into the millions of dollars for a 30 second slice of prime time advertising space, is it reasonable to expect less of the industry? Can anyone afford to fill such valuable real estate as super-bowl commercials with anything less than the most sophisticated, most thoroughly tested vehicle for selling a product? It is unthinkable that the advertisers would not make use of every advantage, including the most devious subliminal methods available to them.

### Corporate Downsizing: The Deliberate Assault on Middle Class Confidence

During the last ten years there has been a furious activity among all the major corporations. This activity, called by various names such as "reengineering", "globalization", "restructuring", "downsizing", etc., has typically involved laying off about ten percent of the work force. The reasoning given is that this is necessary to make the company profitable in the wake of global competition. The author suggests that the massive layoffs are not economically beneficial to the corporations who implement them, and are, in fact, more costly in the long run. And furthermore, that these corporations are well aware of this fact and carry out these mass layoffs knowing full well that it is a destructive and costly measure for the corporation. Why then would they do such a thing? I suggest that all major corporations are coordinated in their actions, rather than being in competition as they would have us believe. The downsizing trend, rather than being done for the sake of becoming more competitive, is a deliberate attempt to destroy the confidence of the middle class, to disrupt lives and dislocate families, to cause distress and fear, and generally to create a kind of atmosphere among the middle class which will make them more pliable and willing to conform with the system.

This is quite a charge, but it can be shown to be quite sensible from the point of view of large corporations. One must first understand that large corporations are generally not autonomous in their actions, being controlled by the banking system which hold the keys to all corporate expansion through the supply of loans, through which corporate acquisitions are financed and without which corporations cannot procure the capital to embark on any serious expansive initiatives.

The argument presented by the author is, therefore, that corporations are not in competition but are centrally coordinated by the banking system, that the coordination of their activities is aimed at social engineering in the widest sense and on a global level, and that the aim of this social engineering is to create a lower wage work force, to destroy the family, to create psychological problems which can be controlled by pharmaceutical drugs, to produce dependency on state-run Medicare, to destroy individual self confidence and initiative, to specialize all labour within such narrow activities that mobilization of the individual is impeded, to destroy the individual's association with community or geographical "home" such that he is readily relocated at the whim of the corporation, to change the way individuals see themselves such that they no longer consider themselves as spiritual beings but rather as corporate commodities to be bought and sold, and generally to break down the spirit of the individual, making him unable to think clearly by instigating and sustaining a sense of depression, helplessness, hopelessness, and loss of spirituality.

Certainly many individuals who work for corporations have experienced this syndrome.

But does this collective misery prove that such problems are deliberate and are aimed at social re-engineering? In answer to this, I would first make the case for the charge I have laid concerning a centrally coordinated corporate world. If it cannot be shown that corporate activities are well coordinated by central planners, then my entire claim becomes very difficult to believe. Therefore let us examine the activities of the major corporations to see if there is some cause for concern here.

It is generally acknowledged that corporate CEOs are bold, daring risk takers. Certainly that is the way they are presented to us by the media. But corporate chiefs can be fired and hired by the boards of directors, depending on how well the corporation is pleasing the shareholders. This is the key to understanding how the system is really controlled. While the media often portrays chief executives as "cowboys" who burst onto the scene of a floundering company and turn corporations around, the only real actions which these daring mavericks ever bring to the boardroom are the same tactics used by every other CEO faced with lagging profits: Lay off ten percent of the work force and sell off those company divisions which are unprofitable.

This is hardly an original solution, yet the media, especially the business papers, seem to like to present these fellows as swashbucklers on the high seas. I suggest that, as with so many other media images, the image of the maverick CEO is pure fiction, and that these fellows who are portrayed in such a glorious light are merely puppets who carry out the orders of unseen bankers.

If it were true that these men were really running huge corporations based on their personal gumption and original thinking, there would be, I hope, at least the occasional deviation from the layoff and plant closure tactics. Do we really believe that men commanding such incredible salaries and bonuses would have nothing more to offer to the shareholders than the very same measures which any senior accountant can suggest? Is it reasonable to believe that men who earn a million dollars a year are paid simply to implement a strategy which has now become so well rehearsed that the factory employees can see it coming even before it is announced? I think not.

Rather, we should realize that whenever the media goes to a great deal of effort to consistently present a picture to us, we can be quite certain that the truth is exactly the opposite. The maverick CEO is a media myth. The true source of control of all major corporations are the board of directors, whose names we never hear, and for whom the star CEO provides just the kind of diversion from their own secret activities which they would like. While the directors of the board, themselves responding to instructions from Wall street, make the decisions, they are quite happy to have all the attention focused on the CEO, since it is in their interests to avoid any public knowledge of how corporations are really run. While the term "CEO" has come to mean "Top Gun" in the public vocabulary, it is interesting to remind ourselves of the true origin of the term.



Chief Executive Officer: An executive is one who executes the plans given to him by others. He is not the source of those plans. He merely carries them out. Note also the word "Officer" in the title. An officer is different from a general. It is a general who devises strategy. An officer simply coordinates the strategy among the troops. The word "Chief" tells us simply that he is the highest ranking among those executive officers. But he is not the General. He does not make the strategies and he is not responsible for coming up with original ideas. The fact that we have come to see CEOs as the men who actually control corporations is a testament to the power of the media, which has, through endless repetition, associated the term with something completely different from its original meaning.

Why then does the system go to such lengths to portray the CEO as the source of all the corporate activity? This is done to divert attention from the true source of control. By making these CEOs appear as individualistic mavericks who run their corporations by their instinct and gut feel, the illusion is created that corporations truly are in competition with each other, and that their respective CEOs are the generals commanding the battles between these corporations. Now here we must realize that some measure of competition does, and must, occur between corporations. It is at the highest level only where the various corporations are coordinated. Decisions on which plants to close are left to the corporations themselves. Decisions on major research and development are not. This is because, from the point of view of the system, it is advantageous to allow low level competition to determine such things as the optimal method of manufacturing a given technology. However, it can be disastrous to allow individual corporations to pursue research which may lead to a drastic departure from the established industrial base. Major new technological breakthroughs cannot be left to the individual corporations, for if they were this would lead to a disruption of the market, collapsing the stock market. Imagine if a major car maker were to introduce an engine technology which required only half the gasoline compared to existing cars. This would disrupt the entire stock market, which is predicated on the oil industry. It is banks and the financial sector, especially Wall street, which really decides what and how things will be done. It is not deemed expedient to give the public too much choice in consumer products or technologies, since this makes it difficult to standardize products and processes. That is why, in a world which supposedly adheres to a free market, the largest corporations have established standard product offerings from which any major deviations are discouraged.

As we have discussed in a previous section, this can be seen by the vast disparity between the advancement of computers and automobile technology, and the corresponding relationship between falling prices and increasing technology in the case of computers, vs. the stagnant technology and rising prices of automobiles. The markets have to be fixed, or else things would get out of control. Rapidly advancing computer technology helps the system, since massive centralized coordination depends upon communication technology. And faster computers coming on the market every year create a replacement pressure on the consumer. Cars, on the other hand, do not depend on changing technology to drive replacement pressures, since the nature of mechanical machines in constant use is sufficient to create continual pressure for replacement. Solid state electronics, on the other hand, would last for decades. If computers were not being constantly changed by new software which requires faster processors, there would be no need to replace them, since the only moving components in a computer are the disk drives, which themselves are not expensive and could be replaced periodically as easily as a car's alternator or starter motor is replaced. Therefore to create a replacement demand in the market for computers, it is necessary to constantly change operating systems, and to introduce programs which are full of defects ("bugs") and which never seem to work well enough to satisfy even the most simple word processing requirements. The fact that we all seem so willing to upgrade and replace our computers shows how effectively we have been duped into believing that the computer is a very special product. We accept the fact that a new computer program has bugs. We buy it anyway. Imagine if you went to buy a car and you were fully aware that a given model had a known defect which prevented it from starting under certain conditions. You would never buy such a car. And yet the computer industry

has successfully sold defective products for years. Almost every program which the software companies have sold has bugs, and yet this has not stopped them from becoming enormously successful. As for hardware, a major chip manufacturer released processors which could not even perform correct arithmetic, and yet the frenzy to buy the latest computer was so intense that this company did not suffer over the defect at all, and remains as the number one processor supplier. Now one could argue that cars are often recalled with safety defects, and people go on buying them. There is a difference, however, since car manufacturers are expected to recall the defective vehicles and repair the defect at their own expense. Defective software cannot be returned. If there is a bug in your program, you are expected to call the customer service number to report the bug, for the benefit of the software company. But you cannot exchange the software for a corrected version. This acceptance of inherently defective products by the mass consumer is unprecedented, and can only be explained by marketing strategies which are so well coordinated to use all avenues of social conditioning, that they have been successful in conditioning the consumer to accept that there will be defects even before he buys the product. By achieving this pre-conditioning in the mind of the consumer, the industry has successfully averted any backlash from their defective products. This is no small accomplishment, and as I have said it is in fact unprecedented. What the industry has learned from this is that anything can be foisted upon the public, as long as they are pre-conditioned to accept the problem when it occurs. This tactic of pre conditioning the public has been used successfully by governments to prepare the public for unpleasant government actions such as involvement in foreign wars, increased taxes and rising inflation or unemployment. By repeatedly being warned that something is coming, people tend to accept it when it finally does come. The trick is to present it as inevitable, and to convince people that it is the better of the alternatives. This is accomplished by creating a fictitious debate in the news media to make it appear as if all avenues have been explored, and then debating the subject "to death", so that the public becomes weary of the debate and is resolved to almost any solution so long as the issue is resolved. The next step in the deception is to present false "public opinion poles" which show that the public is apparently beginning to lean towards that solution which, incidentally, serves the system's agenda. The opinion poles are very cleverly worded to evoke the response which those funding the pole want to hear. This opinion polling has itself become a psychological art form, since the companies who do the polling are well aware of the answers which are required by those paying for the poll. Once there is a subtle indication that the public leans towards the desired outcome, it becomes self fulfilling, since most people want to be aligned with the opinion they perceive to be most popular. Subsequent polls are then used to reinforce the original findings, until the "public opinion" becomes very conveniently identical to that desired by the system. Another important aspect to these "engineered opinion polls" is that information presented to the public immediately before the pole is what largely determines the responses to the polling. By presenting certain facts just prior to the pole, the pollsters are often able to procure exactly the response they desire. This is comparable to asking a small child whether he would rather have lunch or watch TV. The response would depend largely on how hungry he was. If he had just eaten he would prefer to watch TV. If he was hungry he would obviously rather eat. These techniques are very simple, yet most people are not wary of how they respond to pollsters. It has been demonstrated that responses to polls are often, subconsciously, driven by a desire to please the person asking the questions. The majority of people, being un-assertive, subconsciously seek to give an answer which will be "acceptable". Most of us learn this through school, where the teacher asks a question which is not intended to evoke an original response, but rather to verify the doctrine which was previously presented to the class. The same psychological pressure is subconsciously used to evoke a certain response from the subjects of opinion polls. Once the media has presented an "acceptable view" on a certain public issue, people interviewed for an opinion poll will largely seek to give an answer which can be justified in light of the most recent media information, rather than give an answer which is consistent with one's own life experience or personal convictions.

## Taxation: The Myth of Wealth Redistribution

We have been misled into believing that we live in a country whose tax policy steals from the rich to give to the poor. In actual fact, our tax policy steals from the middle and lower class and gives to corporations, governments and banks. Any redistribution of wealth which does flow from higher incomes to lower incomes is flowing only from middle class to lower class. The truly rich segment of society is not having any of their wealth redistributed at all. But the system has been extremely successful in creating the illusion that our tax system progressively taxes higher incomes to the benefit of lower incomes. The trick here is that this progressive increase in taxes does occur, on paper, up to the maximum middle class income bracket. Beyond that point, tax loop-holes which are available only to those who can afford tax lawyers allow such elaborate tax evasion schemes that these income groups do not suffer any of this wealth redistribution at all. The redistribution of wealth takes place entirely in the middle and lower class income groups, and does not involve the upper class at all. But this is not apparent to people in the middle class simply because they have never participated in these tax advantages, and therefore are not familiar with them. Everyone has heard the stories of rich people who have never paid any income tax at all. But these stories appear as though they are of the realm of "urban mythology", and do not manifest themselves in the day to day lives of those whose incomes are being ravaged by taxes. One of the most ingenious methods the government has ever devised to cheat us out of our money is called "Bracket Creep." Here is how it works: Lets say that you start your career in the lowest tax bracket. Over the course of your 20 or 30 year career your salary may rise as much as 100%, but your spending power may not increase at all due to inflation. Nevertheless, you are now in a higher tax bracket, because the absolute dollar value defined for each tax bracket is never corrected for inflation.

## The Inefficiency of Large Corporations

We see a trend of increasing corporate takeovers, acquisitions and mergers taking place. Where is this leading? Are genuine free market forces driving this trend towards larger and larger corporations? Or is this a case of centralized planning seeking to control our lives?

In the staged war between communism and capitalism, communism was shown to be unworkable due to the inefficiencies of centralized planning and control. Yet this very inefficiency is now occurring with the corporations in our western economy. Corporations are doing things which make no sense from an economic standpoint, and therefore their actions are suspect. One example is the massive layoffs mentioned earlier. While it is easy to argue, theoretically at least, that reducing the number of people on the payroll reduces payroll expense, the actual implications of laying off massive numbers of experienced workers are very costly, and any savings in payroll reduction are more than offset by the cost of severance packages, lawsuits from those employees who feel they have been wrongfully dismissed, retraining of the new workers which will inevitably be required as the business cycle swings back up, and the general productivity loss associated with the uncertainty which layoffs produce. Anyone who has worked at a large corporation in recent years is familiar with the chaos that is caused by the continual churn of the work force, as companies first layoff senior and valuable employees, and

then rehire new employees who struggle to grasp their new jobs with inadequate training. My point is not that we should enforce any kind of controls over how corporations treat their employees. I am not trying to build sympathy for labour unions. The point I am making is that the actions these corporations are taking cannot be justified in terms of economic benefits for themselves. And this calls into question whether there is a larger goal in mind.

If the actions of these corporations are not in their own self interest, then in whose interests are they? They are in the interests of the corporate world as a whole. Just as oil production quotas hurt individual oil producers, yet benefit the oil industry as a whole, so too these corporate layoff tactics benefit the entire industry by creating uncertainty in the work force and thereby preventing workers from gaining confidence in their experience and skills, lest they should start to demand higher wages. It is simply a method of psychological warfare which is being waged against the middle class by the system. It is an assault on confidence. The greatest means of control is through fear. Employees who are constantly afraid of being laid off are less likely to demand changes and are more willing to do as they are told. But the most important reason for these tactics is simply to keep the cost of labour down by reducing the perceived demand for labour, and this is accomplished by regular and unnecessary layoffs.

What about the takeovers and acquisitions which are occurring? These are simply an attempt to reduce competition. Competition hurts big companies because it forces down the prices for their products. Big corporations want to reduce or eliminate competition, so that they can own a monopoly on the particular product or service which they specialize in, and this will allow them to charge any price they want. Once there is no longer any competition, consumers have to pay the price no matter how high it is, or do without the product altogether.

But does not the government have laws to prevent corporations from doing this? Yes they have such laws, but do not implement them except in extreme cases where the public becomes aware that something is amiss. Ask yourself this one question: How is it in the interests of the government to reduce monopolies? How does it benefit the government to encourage competition? It does not benefit the government at all, since the government generates taxes in proportion to corporate profits and consumer prices. Through sales taxes and corporate taxes, the higher the prices and profits, the more taxes the government collects. What incentive is there therefore for the government to prevent corporations from becoming monopolies? None whatsoever. In fact, once the corporations become so big and so abusive of their monopoly status that public outcry demands government action, the government will step in and begin to control the corporation, for the "benefit" of the public. In this manner, the government only gains from this trend, in the short term by increasing tax revenues, and in the long term by producing public discontent which can then be used to justify more government intervention.

The ultimate outcome is that in one form or another, the system ends up controlling everything. Whether it is large corporate monopolies or governments which control us, it is virtually the same thing. We are controlled by the system, and it is not in the system's interests to relinquish any of that control, and therefore the system will continue to take more and more control of our lives.

At this point it is necessary for the author to make it clear that he is a firm supporter of the free market system, lest the preceding arguments should be taken to be anti-capitalist. The author contends that the massive corporations which exist did not develop as the outcome of natural free market forces, but rather that they were created by governments through war-materials contracts. This is a crucial point, since it would be difficult to argue against massive corporations if an unhindered free market would naturally evolve into this state.

Most of the monster corporations that exist today came into existence, either directly or indirectly, because of war production. The aircraft industry. The electronics industry. The automotive industry.

Even the computer industry. Without the funding provided by a war effort, none of these industries would have received the unprecedented injections of capital to grow to such monstrous size. Take the automotive industry for example. There was a time when there were dozens of small car companies, each producing a highly distinct product and thereby appealing to different market demands. As a result of the world wars, which enabled certain automotive manufacturers to procure massive military contracts, these manufacturers were able to gain such an advantage over their competitors that they eventually gobbled them up.

### The Master Plan

But what ties all these conspiracies together? What is behind them all? Are they all the independent efforts of various governments, spy agencies and corporations, each pursuing their own selfish agenda, or is there a "higher purpose" which underlies and coordinates all these diverse strategies into one master plan?

The author contends that the master plan is to destroy mankind and the master planner is Satan the devil. The spy agencies, governments, corporations, banks etc. are all, whether they realize it or not, simply carrying out the devil's work. And the devil's work is based upon deception, as it has from the beginning, when he deceived Eve into eating the forbidden fruit. Satan wants to prevent human beings from attaining their inheritance of citizenship in the Kingdom of God, and in order to do this he must obscure every element of truth which relates to history, religion, and human psychology. Why is deception the key to the devil's work? Because, as Christ said, "You shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free." (John 8:32). It is truth, and mature understanding of truth, which brings human beings into a mature relationship with God. Separation from truth separates us from God. Satan is the enemy of truth. Christ called him "the father of lies" (John 8:44). This denial of truth which characterizes the devil goes back to the time when God created the angels - including Satan, and Satan came to doubt God's explanation of the created order. Satan questioned whether he and the angels were created by God and therefore subordinate to Him. The devil's reasoning went along the lines that from the first recollection of their consciousness, the angels' could not know how they came into being, and God could simply have come into being among them, telling them he was their creator in order to gain power over them. Satan successfully convinced a portion of the other angels that this was a plausible argument, and the confusion about the origins of the universe continue to this day, manifested in the theories of the big bang and evolution from apes. (The author does not dispute the big bang, but contends that if it occurs, it was by God's hand. As for evolution, the author does not presume to know the extent to which human beings have evolved since their creation, but contends that human evolution within the human species does in no way conflict with the biblical account of creation.)

The establishment of God as Creator is so vital that God chose to make it the very first statement in the bible: "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."

If we want to be really analytical as to the first words in the bible, it is significant that the very first four words are simply "In the beginning God" - the implication is that God pre-existed everything - a fact well known to believers, but a point of stumbling for philosophers who seek a means to explain life apart from God:

<sup>44</sup> You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he

speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies. <sup>45</sup> Yet because I tell the truth, you do not believe me! <sup>46</sup> Can any of you prove me guilty of sin? If I am telling the truth, why don't you believe me? <sup>47</sup> He who belongs to God hears what God says. The reason you do not hear is that you do not belong to God."

John 8:44-47

Successful deception depends upon injecting a little bit of truth along with the lies. This technique is central to Satan's methods and can be seen in the tactics of all his organizations, especially the spy agencies, in the methods of their propaganda. This is due to the way the human mind processes information. When we hear any information, our "paradigm filters" automatically seek to put the new information into context with the established knowledge we already have. This causes us to associate the new information with other related facts we have stored. By mixing some truth with propaganda, disinformation is successful because it triggers the brain's natural associative response. Propaganda specialists have learned that fooling people is actually very simple. All that is required is to present the false information within the context of information which people already believe. We all want to make sense of the world. For most of us, being able to make sense of the facts quickly, in order to feel more comfortable, takes precedence over an in-depth understanding. Most of us are lazy thinkers, and dictators take full advantage of this. Adolf Hitler said: "What luck for rulers that men do not think."

What are we to make of all the conspiracy theories we hear? They cannot all be true and they cannot all be false. In most cases, truth and lies are mixed up in every story. This makes it very hard to know how to deal with all the information. The key to understanding it all is to know the motives behind those giving the information. Christ said that we can tell whether a tree is good or bad simply by looking at the fruit which it produces. If it produces good fruit, it is a good tree, and if it is a bad tree, it will produce bad fruit. We can, therefore assume some things about the world we live in. The produce of this world is suffering, death and destruction. Therefore this world is evil. It is evil because Satan the devil has control over it. (1 John 5:19). If the devil has control over the world, he also has control over the organizations which produce the news. We already know that his plan is based on deception, so it follows that of all the organizations under his control, those organizations which can be used to mislead us are going to be most important to him. The most important human organization under his control is the media.

What then, is the purpose of the satanically controlled media? One of the most incredible efforts underway is to make us believe in the existence of aliens, an effort which will culminate in an attempt to discredit the second coming of Christ.

Most people believe that the government is trying to cover up alien encounters. That is exactly what they want you to believe. It is a simple case of using reverse psychology, by "leaking" just enough "classified information" (such as Roswell) to create suspicion of a cover-up, and then going to great lengths to maintain secrecy. The whole thing is a farce.

There are no aliens, except the ones which the CIA has invented. Why such an effort? Because the CIA works for the devil, and the devil can use belief in aliens to "precondition" us for the return of Jesus Christ, such that many people will think that the return of Christ is an alien invasion, and therefore reject Christ. In the book of Revelation it is written that when Christ returns, the armies of the nations will assemble to fight Him.

Why would anyone try to fight Christ? If you know it is God you know you cannot fight Him, since God is all powerful. The only way any person can be deceived into fighting Christ is if they do not believe it is Him. The alien fabrication is the only way in which the system can explain the supernatural events which will take place when Christ returns. Supernatural events which originate from God are

meant to cause people to repent. In our scientific age, however, especially with the widespread belief in aliens, the stage is now set for an alternate explanation for the supernatural events which will culminate in Christ's return. The movie Independence Day was certainly the most powerful example of this preconditioning. In this movie, the ominous clouds which concealed the alien spacecrafts were supernatural looking, especially since the bible reveals that Christ will return "in the clouds." Another theme which the movie adapted from the bible was the international coordination of the world's military forces in fighting the invaders:

<sup>19</sup> Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. <sup>20</sup> But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped his image.

Rev 19: 19-20

Note the words "deluded" and "miraculous signs" in the above scripture. The popular mind set which will fight against Christ will have been engineered - preconditioned - to see the supernatural events as a manifestation of alien forces rather than God. The Hollywood movies and popular media has created such a powerful belief in an imminent alien encounter, that many people have actually come to expect such an event. Discussion of alien encounters has in many cases taken precedence over discussion of the Christian hope - Christ's return, which he promised to his disciples:

<sup>12</sup> "Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done.

Rev 22:12

The defining character which God gave us is free choice and independent thinking. God does not want us to be robots. He wants us to be individual, intelligent beings who choose good over evil. When human beings come to the point where they choose of their own free will to accept the sacrifice of Christ and to repent from evil and turn to God, a transformation occurs which culminates in humans being reconciled to God. This is the process which Satan wants to undermine, and to do so requires that the very definition of good and evil be contorted into "socially desirable vs. undesirable". If human beings can be deluded into thinking there is no such thing as sin, but instead are orientated to seek state-defined modes of acceptance, then the very basis of discussion for redemption is undermined. This is another way of saying that without the central belief in absolute good and evil, and an absolute creator who defines good and evil, there is no longer any means for the redemptive process to take place, since the individual instead defines his or her "righteousness" by the state-defined "standard".

The satanic plot, from the beginning and since Nimrod's Babylon, has centered upon a social belief system in which the state defines what is right and wrong, and thereby takes the place of God.

## The Free World

Our western nations are "being allowed" to enjoy freedoms, for now, for a reason. The objective is to create a contrast between our culture, which we believe to be based on democracy, and the other cultures which are displayed for us on CNN, and which appear by contrast to be far worse off. **Using this technique, the system can become increasingly totalitarian in the west, as long as things continue to be worse in the other nations.** The epitome of this tactic is the repeated declaration from

the UN that Canada is the best country in the world in which to live (I agree that it is). The implication is that since we have the best system in the world, we should not complain. The author contends that Canada is the best country in which to live not because we are blessed with such a wonderful government, but despite the government. It is false to assume that because we have it so good, our system of government should be applauded. Are we saying to ourselves that it is our government which makes our country great, and not the people?

### The Scorched Earth Policy

The scorched earth policy has at various times been used or planned by retreating armies to deny the enemy the use of resources. The Russians implemented this policy during the second world war by burning cities prior to retreat, so that the advancing Nazis would not be able to use the resources to replenish their troops. It is a common practice in war and was even planned by the Canadian government during the second world war, in the event the Germans should have invaded the Atlantic coast.

The author suggests that the true Scorched Earth Policy is now being implemented by the system in order to deny human beings a natural means of sustaining themselves from the land. The intent is to drive more and more people into large urban centers where they can be more easily controlled, and where they will become dependent on the system for all their needs. As has been stated earlier, people living off the land are a threat to the system because they are self sufficient and are not as "plugged in" to the media's propaganda machine. The system wants people to be entirely dependent on urban infrastructure for all basic necessities. This is required in order to destroy the last vestiges of religious people who rely on God instead of human institutions.

When people are dependent on urban infrastructure instead of living off the land, then their minds can be more easily programmed to believe that God has no place in the modern world. When you get your water from the tap and your food from the grocery store, instead of obtaining these things naturally, it is far easier to believe that technology has replaced God as man's provider and protector.

The scorched earth policy is accomplished by industrial pollution, burning of forests, logging, large scale factory fishing, chemical fertilization of land, strip mining, and any other modern "profitable" method which corporations use to make money. Under the guise of providing jobs and economic activity, governments and corporations convince us that we must choose between jobs or environment. The fact that people got along just fine for thousands of years without such large organized efforts to strip the environment is never discussed in the media, because they have done such a masterful job of brainwashing us into the simplistic belief that to save the environment means to lose our jobs, when in fact this is simply a construct of the present system under which everyone works for corporations instead of living off the land.

But why would those in power willfully destroy the earth? Does this not threaten their own survival? Those in power do not plan to destroy the whole earth - just enough of it so that the remaining portions will become so valuable that they can be controlled in the traditional corporate manner - which seeks to make everything into a commodity to be sold - everything including land. Corporations would like to produce all of our food artificially in factories and control all the land so that we are all living in "low impact housing" and eating artificial food which the system designs to manipulate our health and make us continually more dependent and weaker, until there will be no one left who knows how to grow food, or hunt, or slaughter an animal. The system wants us all living in tightly controlled and regulated



urban centers where they will pump us full of media propaganda (because watching TV will be the only "Leisure" activity available!).

The less natural land is available, the more easily the system can control access to that land and manipulate its use for the purpose of conditioning the public. Already we are being told that we are not allowed to go into certain places because of the "environmental impact" we may cause. Vast tracts of land are completely destroyed by corporate logging, mining and oil companies, but individual people are being restricted from living in certain "fragile ecosystems".

Thus the system has manipulated the "eco-agenda" to become just another way to control the resources of our world for their own purposes. The ecological agenda of the system is to first destroy much of the environment, and then use that destruction to scare people into following the most unreasonable policies which are supposed to "protect the fragile environment." Using this strategy, the system is now beginning to shrink the plots of land allocated for sub-urban homes, claiming that our present puny lots are too large and have too much impact on the environment. Once again this is in complete contradiction to the policy of allowing corporations to ravage thousands of acres for the sake of corporate profits. The bottom line is that our access to the land, whether it is for living on, farming, hunting, etc., is increasingly being restricted under the justification that we can "no longer afford to use the land for our pleasure" - it has become a "valued commodity" which the system can now exploit, sell, rent out, or use however it wants to gain power and profit, while individual people will be forced to live in more and more tightly packed urban centers, where they will serve the system as high tech slaves. Access to the land and wilderness will soon become a high priced recreational activity for which we will have to pay at every turn.

The importance of land control as a means for the system to control us cannot be overstated. By controlling the land, the system denies us the means to sustain ourselves.

What is the real purpose of putting fluoride in the water supply? It is dubious that municipal governments would have an incentive to enhance the dental health of the local population. Do we really believe that governments are concerned enough about our dental health to risk their own political popularity by implementing fluoridation policies which have little public support? This is simply an attempt to poison us and make us easier to control. There are other methods through which the system is poisoning us: Female hormones are injected into cattle and chickens supposedly for the purpose of making them grow faster and fatter, but the real intent is to weaken the masculinity of the male population and thereby make them easier to control. Testosterone is a threat to the system because it is natural for masculine men to fight government oppression.

Nutrients are depleted from fruits and vegetables by genetically re-engineering them, in order to weaken the population and make them more susceptible to disease, especially cancer. Cancer is an important part of the system's control mechanism, both in controlling population growth and in creating a dependency on medical facilities.

## The Gay Agenda

If, as is the case, only 3% of the population is homosexual, then what force is driving this gay agenda? If market forces were truly commanding the media, and if democratic forces were truly driving our government, then how would such a slight percentage of the population ever foist its agenda on the country as a whole? It can only be explained by the fact that the media is not responding to market

forces, nor is the government responding to democratic forces, but rather both are fulfilling an agenda so sinister, so vile, that it can only be attributed to that being which seeks to destroy human beings - Satan the devil.

But why is the government so intent on advancing the cause of homosexuals when this is clearly against the will of the majority? I suggest that the reason is not the pursuit of "fairness and equality" as the press always suggests, but rather a more sinister agenda is at work. **The government is attempting to condition the voting public into the notion that majority rule is no longer acceptable**, and once this is accomplished, then any unpopular government initiative can be justified, since it is no longer the will of the people which will determine the government's direction, but rather the government will be free to do whatever it wishes, and when public opinion is opposed to the government, then that public opinion simply needs to be "corrected".

The accusation I am making is this: When the government makes policy in favor of "minority" groups, and when these policies are opposed by the general public, then the government is not simply standing up for the rights of the minority, as it wants us to believe, but is instead consciously and deliberately usurping the democratic process in an attempt to build a foundation for totalitarianism.

This charge may at first seem impossibly convoluted, since totalitarian governments (such as Nazis) do not have a history of recognizing minority groups. But in that lies the power of this tactic. First of all, any government which shows the "courage" to fight for the minority will never be suspected of having a totalitarian agenda. But more importantly, the government is conditioning the public to accept the notion that they, the majority, should no longer expect to set government agenda through the democratic process, but rather there is some "higher power" than democracy - in this case the courts, or political correctness - which is going to decide what is best for the general population.

How else can we explain the government's willingness to endorse policy which favors only 3% of the population? We know that the primary aim of any government is to stay in power, and if we truly had a democratic system, the government would not risk such unpopular moves. However, our government agenda is not based upon democratic forces, but rather the "shadow government" which permeates our country as well as others, will enforce its evil agenda on us no matter which political party we elect. For once any party gains power, these secret officials will manipulate the elected officials, either through bribes, or threats, or whatever is effective. How else can we explain the fact that no matter which party is in power, the same basic problems prevail decade after decade - increasing taxes, increasing government regulation, increased government spending and increasing government debt. We get fed up with one government and so we elect another, and yet nothing changes, because the real driving force is not the elected officials, but the unelected and secret conspirators who are like puppet masters, hidden behind the curtain of media misinformation, and the puppets which they manipulate are the politicians which are supposed to be serving us.

## Industrial Infrastructure and the Automobile

While some technological innovations may be a natural product of man's nature, it is a mistake to think that this means our present industrial- technological system is a natural evolutionary outcome of man's desires. Let us take for example the automobile. Presently the automobile dictates much of our life in the western world. Would this be the case if powerful elite interests had not manipulated the economy to make the automobile what it is today? If the invention of the automobile had been allowed to evolve into civilization without external interference, would it ever have gained the prominence it has today?

No, absolutely not. In fact it would have been impossible for the car to change the world the way it has unless powerful interests had intervened to "pave the way" for it.

Imagine that you are alive in the early 1900's and the automobile has just become available. You are faced with a choice - either to buy a car or to continue without one. If you buy one, not only are you faced with a very expensive purchase, but you will require gasoline (which is not yet widely available). Also, the paved roads we have today do not exist yet. Therefore there is very good reason to reject this new thing as totally impractical. Your horse can traverse rough roads which your car cannot. And while your car may run out of gas, your horse can be grazed and watered almost anywhere without cost. As a result, the desirability of the car is hindered by the absence of the supporting infrastructure of paved roads, gas stations and spare parts and repair facilities. These infrastructures cannot be created without a massive investment of capital, which is unavailable without public taxes and debt and inflationary spending. If the government were to survey the population at that time and ask for donations to develop highways and gas stations and the massive support infrastructure which is needed to allow the car to operate and flourish, these services would never be built. The infrastructure to support the car culture had to be financed with taxes and debt and inflationary spending. The average person had no say in the matter. Even those opposed to cars had to pay for the public spending programs which paved the way for the automobile.

My point is this: major changes in our culture which spring from technological innovation do not gain prominence - much less dominance - in our society unless external forces with an interest in promoting those technologies forcibly develop them. The very same can be said for computers or telecommunications. Any of these massive, infrastructure dependent technologies could never develop without a large scale government commitment to make them work. Computers were at first rejected by most people. They were regarded with suspicion and hostility. Even in the workplace, where they now rule, computers were despised only 20 years ago. The rise of cars and computers is not attributable to consumer demand, as the system wants us to believe, but is instead an artificial creation of the system. Once these technologies gain widespread use, people become dependent on them and thus the industry becomes self sustaining. But in order to reach this "critical mass" stage, the technology must first be hyped, promoted, incubated, and forced upon people to the point where it becomes ubiquitous.

### The Dangerous Dependency on Infrastructure

In the winter of 1997-1998, ice storms occurred in eastern Canada and the US which resulted in the collapse of power transmission lines and the towers which support them. Hundreds of thousands of people were without power for weeks. This situation was treated as a disaster. The most serious problem was lack of heat, but also the wholesale dependency on electricity left cities in a crisis.

This event should serve as a warning for us. If a simple ice storm, which is bound to occur again, can destroy the supply of electricity, then how can we allow ourselves to be so dependent on it for our very lives? Only a hundred years ago, the only memorable effect of such an ice storm would have been to provide good skating conditions. Today it causes catastrophe. The extent to which we have become dependent on a very precarious technological infrastructure is frightening. In any major city, lack of electrical power can cause death, rioting, looting, and total chaos. Once again, the system has built an infrastructure, which we have paid for, and has made us dependent on it, to the point where we no longer can live without it.

For thousands of years people did not even know what electricity was, and yet now, in the era of

humanity when we believe ourselves to be the most advanced and to have mastered our environment, we cannot live without the electricity which is supplied to us from the power company. A large corporation holds our lives in its hands, and we allow this to occur. Are we insane?

What about the water supply? We are completely dependent on municipal infrastructure for this as well. In fact everything we depend on for our lives is supplied for us by large corporations and municipal utilities. Is this a good idea?

### The Pacification Of The Discontented Masses

The media is used by the system to play a crucial role of pacifying people who occasionally suspect that things are not as they appear. The technique used is that of letting people blow off steam or vent their frustration until the resentment towards the system is subdued. So-called right wing journalists plant mildly outraged articles which appear to criticize certain aspects of the system. This gives the false impression that there is a serious ongoing debate over these issues. When people read these planted articles, they are supposed to think "well, someone is keeping an eye on this system so I don't need to worry about it."

This pacification strategy is very effective. Because we are constantly inundated with "political debate" we have come to believe that every conceivable point of view is adequately represented in the public forum and furthermore that all these points of view have their passionate representatives already. What value could there be therefore if you or I add our voice? Has not every concept already been debated to death? Do the political parties not already debate all these matters on a daily basis? The implication is that there is no point in discussing it any more and that we are not equipped to discuss it anyway, because all the knowledgeable media experts have better arguments to offer than we could. Therefore, when we hear or read an intelligent, rational opinion in the media and that opinion reflects ours, this is a means of diffusing our own frustration, and allaying our own worries. We are supposed to think: "See! Someone else out there does think the way I do! All is not lost, and I can go back to sleep because the smart people are going to carry on the political debate for me so I won't have to."

Psychological manipulators have long ago learned that simply allowing people to vent their frustration often diffuses the underlying concerns. When public officials pretend to listen and then actually debate the subject that concerns us, we are falsely reassured that the matter will now be taken care of. But more importantly, the system keeps us so busy and distracted with media hype and the stress of urban living, that any concerns are soon forgotten when the media whips up the next "big story".

### The News Teachers and Childhood Psychology

We are told what is a big story and what is not. We are not allowed to decide for ourselves what to think about the items in the news. The news reporters, through the most subtle facial expressions and vocal intonations, are able to signal us exactly how we should react to each story. Watch for this the next time you watch CNN. The reporter will change his or her tone and facial expression ever so slightly to signal you how you should react to this story - whether you should be amused, outraged, saddened or inspired. Your reaction has been pre-engineered for you and it is waiting for you to adopt it

as your own. And subconsciously we search for such signals because we have become so disoriented that we no longer have even enough self confidence to believe that our own interpretation of the story could be valid. We have been trained to repeat the version of the story exactly as it was given to us without question. This is a psychological continuation which the system began in our lives when we were in school. As children in the classroom, the teacher would introduce a topic and then "invite discussion" while gently and subtly leading the class towards the "right answer". Remember hints such as "That's not quite the answer I was looking for."? The student who gave the answer that pleased the teacher was praised in front of the class, while those who gave their own opinion were encouraged to "try again next time". In this manner the subtle psychological message is implanted early and it is this: When the teacher/boss/newscaster/ authority figure talks about something, watch for the non-verbal hints to determine how you should feel about this subject, and then when you get a chance, make sure that you parrot the party line with all the heartfelt conviction you can muster.

But why would such a technique work so well on us? Are we really that weak? The reason is that from early childhood we seek love and approval and validation from our parents. When we are removed from them and plunked into schools, the teacher takes on the approval/validation role in our parents' place, and so we begin to look to them. We learn to act and say whatever it takes to get their approval, and those who do not conform become deviants. This process is continued throughout life and the teacher is replaced by the boss and the newscaster, or anyone we deem to be in authority over us. The lack of childhood love and validation, which the system stole from us by taking us from our parents at an early age, forms a lifelong insecurity and search for validation which is never resolved, and it results in our seeking to please authority figures throughout our lives. The system does not want you to know that it works like this, because if you did you may actually free yourself.

## Natural Learning

The author contends that children do not need any form of state run education, and that the proper and natural way for children to learn is simply by living and working alongside with their parents and relatives in day-to-day life in the home, community, or in the family business. Learning comes naturally to children and occurs without any effort at all as children observe their parents and mimic them in all facets of life. Any skill required for a truly healthy and normal lifestyle can be learned in the home or community by children who are loved and allowed to be themselves, without psychological manipulation and the "conditional love" technique used by state education. Children, when in the right environment, learn automatically. This automatic learning includes reading, writing, math and every other required skill or knowledge. Natural learning occurs when children are raised in a happy, warm loving family atmosphere. Children do not need to learn how to use computers because computers have nothing whatsoever to do with human needs and human joy. Computers and high technology, including video games, are used by the system to destroy the imaginations and natural curiosity of children and to make them believe that things, not people, hold the answer to a fulfilling life.

By teaching children to use computers early in their lives we are making technology a part of their lives, so that as they get older, they will believe that technology is something they cannot do without. They will grow up believing that "work" means sitting in an office cubicle in front of a computer, and once the euphoria of "landing the first job" wears off they will realize how sterile and unsatisfying such a life really is. But there will be no way out, because there are mortgage payments due, and they need this job. And so they will become depressed, but mom and dad will be there to advise them to go see the doctor, who will prescribe some prozac to take care of the problem. And so we have created a

culture which is self reinforcing. The children will never question that this is how life should be, and if it makes them unhappy, then there must be something wrong with them, not the world. They must need therapy or drugs, or maybe a new hobby. Maybe stress counseling will do the trick, or maybe just going to the mall to buy some new gadget will make them happy for a while.

The essential element of our age, as the question was posed earlier in this book, is that we are living in a world where human beings, God's children and heirs to the Kingdom of Heaven, are no longer allowed to live in an environment which suits them and which fulfills their needs, but rather they must conform, they must evolve, into some kind of creature which suits the needs of corporations and governments. God commanded us in the garden of Eden to become master of our environment, but we have created for ourselves an environment so complex that it now controls us. If we feel unhappy or unfulfilled, this is no longer reason to question our environment. Instead, we must ourselves now conform to this evil and destructive system. The aim of this Satanic system is to destroy the spirit of man. We are presented with a picture of the world which is supposed to satisfy our every need, but it does not. And the real needs we feel are never satisfied, and so we are supposed to lose hope and give up. And in this way our spirits would die because we would come to believe that life is not worth living because it is only full of toil and pain and has no joy. But this evil plan to destroy us will not succeed. Note what promise we have from Christ:

...and on this rock I will build my church, and the gates of Hell will not overcome it. <sup>19</sup> I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven;

Matt 16:18-19

If it is the "gates of Hell" which will not overcome us, then clearly it is we who are on the offensive, for the gates of a kingdom do not wage war - but defend against attack. So then, in the final analysis, it is the satanic realm which is under attack from us, and not the other way around. And we have been assured the victory in advance.

Let us, the Christian army, stand up and fight this war, not with the weapons of this world, but with the supernatural weapons which belong to us alone.

**But we Christians are indeed a mighty force against this evil power, for we are resolved not merely to die for our cause, but to live for it.**

Like all Christians, I pray that the Lord Jesus Christ will come as soon as possible and depose the evil present ruler of this age, Satan the devil. As the bible says, there is no salvation other than Christ:

<sup>10</sup> then know this, you and all the people of Israel: It is by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, .... Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved."

Acts 4:10-12

## Conclusion

Having covered many serious and controversial topics in this book, it is necessary to end on the following notes, to avert the possibility that misguided persons should see this book as some sort of "call to arms".

As for the problems of technology, urbanization, and the corporate control of the economy: We have

become dependent on complex technical products which cannot be made without factory mass production and which cannot be sustained without massive, costly infrastructure. Computers, for example, cannot be made cost effectively without the industrial process. Because we have become dependent on such things, we now have to obtain almost every- thing we need from some corporation or government institution. If we have health problems, we are dependent on pharmaceutical drugs. If we want to build a house, we have to get a loan from the bank. Instead of living in a free market economy, where people exchange goods and services directly with one another, we now have a system where corporations, governments and banks are the middle-men in the economy, and they take a huge cut of the action. This is not a free market economy. Not only do these institutions act as our suppliers, but they are also our employers. In this manner they have gained complete control over our lives.

As I have stated repeatedly, the only solution to our problems is the return of Christ. There are no human solutions offered in this book. I do not suggest any sort of political movement.

In terms of some of the specific subjects which have been discussed, so that there is no confusion as to my standing:

When I discuss the legalization of drugs, this should not be confused with advocating their use. The author does not use drugs and believes it is wrong to do so. Drug use, like any self destructive behavior, is un-Christian. This does not mean, however, that the governments of the world are right in fighting a "drug war" on the one hand, while secretly profiting from drugs at the same time. The author suggests that the drug war is a deception, and while human beings, including police officers, are dying as a result of the drug war, high ranking corrupt officials are profiting from it. A large portion of our taxes is used to fight this false drug war, and if drugs were legalized, this would not increase the number of people taking drugs, but rather the only thing which would change is that the illegal narcotics industry would be denied the astronomical profits which result from keeping drugs illegal.

On the matter of gun control, the author is pointing out that the gun control movement is politically motivated as part of a larger and more sinister agenda, and is not simply an attempt to make the country safe, as the politicians would have us believe. The author suggests that the attempt to disarm the public is motivated, in part, by a desire to have a helpless population living in fear of crime. This fear can be used to instigate all sorts of unfavorable "police state" laws and restrictions on human freedom, since a fearsome and helpless population is easier to control. When I point this out I do so only to show the reader that there is a larger agenda behind the scenes than the media would have us believe. The reader should not confuse this with a "call to arms". The author reminds the reader that when it comes to guns, as with taxes or any other laws, Christians are obliged to abide by the laws of the land, as the bible makes plain:

<sup>1</sup> Everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God.

Rom 13:1

**The author condemns violence of any sort, including violent rebellion against the government.**

The Bible states plainly that Christians are not to take any kind of violent course of action, but rather are expected to trust God to deliver them from the evil present order. As for non-violent forms of resistance which are permitted by the law, we should avail ourselves of these means whenever possible in order to counter the onslaught of evils such as homosexuality. We must not allow ourselves to become complacent in such matters, or else we will share in the punishment coming upon those who practice such things.

But while Christians must stand up to condemn homosexuality, this does not imply that we should ever try to harm homosexuals. It is wrong to physically harm homosexuals, just as it is wrong to harm

anyone else. It is not up to us to be the executioners of God's wrath. The teaching of Jesus Christ is that of mercy. While the Old Testament law condemned homosexuals to death, this does not apply to the New Testament era in which the blood of Christ has been shed for the sins of mankind. The example of Christ in the New Testament, in particular the example of the woman caught in adultery (John 8:3-11), shows clearly that Christians are not to see themselves as judge or executioner. This does not mean that we can condone homosexuality - we must condemn it as the bible does. For when Christ removed the death sentence from the woman caught in adultery, he told her: "Go and sin no more." There is a vast distinction between condoning sin and forgiving sinners.

<sup>3</sup> The teachers of the law and the Pharisees brought in a woman caught in adultery. They made her stand before the group <sup>4</sup> and said to Jesus, "Teacher, this woman was caught in the act of adultery. <sup>5</sup> In the Law Moses commanded us to stone such women. Now what do you say?" <sup>6</sup> They were using this question as a trap, in order to have a basis for accusing him.

But Jesus bent down and started to write on the ground with his finger. <sup>7</sup> When they kept on questioning him, he straightened up and said to them, "If any one of you is without sin, let him be the first to throw a stone at her."

<sup>8</sup> Again he stooped down and wrote on the ground.

<sup>9</sup> At this, those who heard began to go away one at a time, the older ones first, until only Jesus was left, with the woman still standing there. <sup>10</sup> Jesus straightened up and asked her, "Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?"

<sup>11</sup> "No one, sir," she said. "Then neither do I condemn you," Jesus declared. "Go now and leave your life of sin."

John 8:3-11

Therefore, as for the homosexual problem, as with any form of sin, God Himself will deal with it. God forgives the repentant but condemns the unrepentant. This is His prerogative alone.

In the matter of paying taxes, Christ instructed us to "Give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and give to God what is God's":

<sup>16</sup> They sent their disciples to him along with the Herodians. "Teacher," they said, "we know you are a man of integrity and that you teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. You aren't swayed by men, because you pay no attention to who they are. <sup>17</sup> Tell us then, what is your opinion? Is it right to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

<sup>18</sup> But Jesus, knowing their evil intent, said, "You hypocrites, why are you trying to trap me? <sup>19</sup> Show me the coin used for paying the tax." They brought him a denarius, <sup>20</sup> and he asked them, "Whose portrait is this? And whose inscription?"

<sup>21</sup> "Caesar's," they replied. Then he said to them, "Give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's."

Matt 22:16-21

From this instruction out of Christ's own mouth, we are obligated to pay taxes. But Christ also said in the same instruction to give to God what is God's - and that means our lives.

The state may never take from us our beliefs and convictions.

While the state may rob us blind through taxes and inflation and all sorts of injustice, they cannot take



from us the eternal inheritance which we have through Jesus Christ, and that is eternal life in the Kingdom of God.

As for technology, the reader should not assume I am discouraging its use in the present time, for I believe that this chapter of human history is necessary and God is allowing it to take place and to reach its conclusion so that we may see the outcome and learn from it.

The author himself uses every modern form of technology available, including computers. There is a difference between recognizing the source of our problems as they pertain to technology, and coming up with a solution. As I have said, the solution is up to God, but the understanding of the problem is possible for us.

**The author does not advocate the planned destruction of technology, but rather points out the self destructive nature of our modern culture, on the basis that technology introduces problems which human beings are unable to resolve.**

In the matter of condemning our society, while I make many serious claims against our materialistic commercialized culture, I do so only to show how we have come to the predicament we are in. I do not suggest that other nations or political systems are better off. In fact they are worse off than we are. I believe whole-heartedly in the free market economy, but I would point out that our present North American system is not a truly free market, since it makes it impossible for the small independent or family run business to compete against large corporations. I suggest that the modern media play of left vs. right, communist vs. democracy, is a false interpretation of reality, and covers up the fact that the entire world - all nations - are being manipulated into a state of totalitarian world government, which is prophesied in the bible as the Beast of Revelation. The author recognizes that America and Canada are undoubtedly the best nations on earth in which to live, and that they still provide more freedom than any other nations. The fact that this book is published testifies to the existence of that precious freedom. This does not, however, change the fact that we are in danger of totalitarianism. The reader is reminded that totalitarian government has, throughout history, been the rule rather than the exception. Therefore we must not allow ourselves to trust our government, but must forever remain vigilant against the agenda of government.

As a final note: The only time a Christian is obligated to defy the law of the state is when such a law directly contravenes the law of God. We must never allow the state to dictate to us in matters of religious conviction.